



5-2012

# Tree Growth Dynamics, Fire History, and Fire-Climate Relationships in Pine Rocklands of the Florida Keys, U.S.A.

Grant Logan Harley  
gharley@utk.edu

---

## Recommended Citation

Harley, Grant Logan, "Tree Growth Dynamics, Fire History, and Fire-Climate Relationships in Pine Rocklands of the Florida Keys, U.S.A.." PhD diss., University of Tennessee, 2012.  
[https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk\\_graddiss/1301](https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk_graddiss/1301)

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Graduate School at Trace: Tennessee Research and Creative Exchange. It has been accepted for inclusion in Doctoral Dissertations by an authorized administrator of Trace: Tennessee Research and Creative Exchange. For more information, please contact [trace@utk.edu](mailto:trace@utk.edu).

To the Graduate Council:

I am submitting herewith a dissertation written by Grant Logan Harley entitled "Tree Growth Dynamics, Fire History, and Fire-Climate Relationships in Pine Rocklands of the Florida Keys, U.S.A.." I have examined the final electronic copy of this dissertation for form and content and recommend that it be accepted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, with a major in Geography.

Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, Major Professor

We have read this dissertation and recommend its acceptance:

Sally P. Horn, Carol P. Harden, Jennifer A. Franklin

Accepted for the Council:

Dixie L. Thompson

Vice Provost and Dean of the Graduate School

(Original signatures are on file with official student records.)

---

**Tree Growth Dynamics, Fire History, and Fire-Climate Relationships in Pine  
Rocklands of the Florida Keys, U.S.A.**

A Dissertation  
Presented for the  
Doctor of Philosophy  
Degree  
The University of Tennessee, Knoxville

Grant Logan Harley  
May 2012

Copyright © 2012 by Grant L. Harley  
All rights reserved.

## DEDICATION

This dissertation is dedicated to my wife, Mandi, for her unconditional love and support; to my parents for instilling in me a strong work ethic and commitment to my passion; and to my friends for their love, support, and humor.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I want to thank my advisor, Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, for his guidance and support during the pursuit of my degree. After coming to the University of Tennessee in 2008, I was excited to work with Dr. Grissino-Mayer because of his scientific integrity and his passion for the natural environment. I am thankful for each day spent in the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science and for the many opportunities that were presented to me during my graduate tenure. I also want to thank my dissertation committee members, Sally Horn, Carol Harden, and Jennifer Franklin, for their encouragement and guidance.

My dissertation research in the Florida Keys developed out of work on sediment records of fire and vegetation history initiated by Sally Horn and Chris Bergh of The Nature Conservancy (TNC), and funded by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) and TNC. In 2009, Sally Horn and Henri Grissino-Mayer received a second grant from the USFWS for tree-ring as well as sediment sampling that funded my initial collection and preparation of increment cores and cross-sections. In 2010, I was awarded a National Science Foundation Doctoral Dissertation Research Improvement Grant (BCS-1002479 to G. Harley and H. Grissino-Mayer). This grant, together with support from the University of Tennessee NSF GK-12 Earth Project (DGE-0538420), funded the rest of my field and laboratory analyses. Additional support for my dissertation work was provided by the Department of Geography and by a Yates

Dissertation Fellowship from the Graduate School at the University of Tennessee. I gratefully acknowledge the support provided by these organizations.

I am grateful also for my colleagues and support group in the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Science: Lisa La Forest, John Sakulich, Mark Spond, Monica Rother, Christine Biermann, Ian Feathers, Nancy Li, Sarah Jones, Niki Garland, Alex Pilote, Alex Dye, Dorothy Rosene, and Dr. Nesibe Kose (University of Istanbul). For assistance in the field, I thank John Sakulich, Desiree Kocis, Douglas Heruska, Joshua Albritton, Rebecca Stratton, Kody Honeyman, Ann McGhee, Niki Garland, and Alex Pilote. For laboratory assistance, I thank Kody Honeyman, Joshua Turner, and Christopher Petruccelli. Chad Anderson provided valuable assistance with data collection in the National Key Deer Refuge, and Anne Morkill, Dana Cohen, and Chad Anderson provided access to the refuge. I thank Chris Bergh of The Nature Conservancy for sharing fire-scarred tree samples that improved this research. I thank Jennifer Adams at the National Park Service for providing climate data for the Florida Keys region.

## ABSTRACT

Pine rocklands are globally endangered, fire-maintained communities currently restricted to small habitat areas in southern Florida, Cuba, and the Bahamas. The purpose of this dissertation research was to identify the long-term ecological disturbance regimes and climatic trends responsible for the persistence of pine rocklands, and examine how human-induced changes during the 20<sup>th</sup> century contributed to decline of these communities. This research applied techniques of dendrochronology in extreme southern Florida, in a subtropical region where tree-ring science has never been applied, to increase the understanding of how anthropogenic and natural disturbance events have decreased the spatial distribution of South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little and Dorman; hereafter slash pine), the foundation species of pine rocklands.

To investigate the complex dynamics of declining pine rockland communities, I analyzed (1) the dendrochronological potential and climate response of slash pine, (2) the intra-annual ring formation characteristics and relationships to monthly climatic conditions, (3) the influence of historical fire regimes and varied fire management practices since the 1950s on the structure of slash pine savannas on adjacent islands in the Lower Florida Keys, and (4) the control of global-scale oceanic/atmospheric oscillations on historical wildfire occurrence.



The analyses presented here demonstrate that slash pine forms anatomically distinct, annual growth rings with the consistent year-to-year variability necessary for rigorous dendrochronological studies. Annual radial growth of slash pine is primarily influenced by water availability during the growing season; however intra-annual cellular growth is driven by daily insolation. In the Lower Florida Keys, the growing season of slash pine occurs between February and November, with trees experiencing dormancy between November and January. Reconstructions of fire history and savanna structure revealed that, over the past 150 years, frequent fires occurring every *ca.* 6 years promoted pine recruitment and ensured the persistence of pine rockland habitat. However, the recent lack of fire in some areas could result in the loss of pine rockland habitat, as pine savannas are currently succeeding to tropical hardwood hammock. Over the past several centuries, interacting effects of two Pacific climatic forcing mechanisms (El Niño-Southern Oscillation, Pacific Decadal Oscillation) drove wildfire occurrence in the Lower Florida Keys.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
<b>1. Introduction.....</b>	<b>2</b>
1.1 Purpose.....	2
1.2 Pine rocklands .....	3
1.3 Ecology of pine rockland savannas .....	4
1.3.1 Fire regimes in pine rocklands.....	8
1.3.1.1 Fire season.....	8
1.3.1.2 Fire frequency.....	11
1.3.1.3 Fire ecology.....	13
1.4 Dendrochronology in the subtropics and tropics.....	16
1.5 Motivation for the research .....	18
1.6 Objectives .....	20
1.7 Organization of the dissertation.....	21
References .....	24
<b>2. The Dendrochronology of <i>Pinus elliottii</i> in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology Development and Climate Response .....</b>	<b>28</b>
2.1 Abstract .....	29
2.2 Introduction .....	30
2.2.1 Previous research on South Florida slash pine .....	33
2.3 Materials and methods .....	36
2.3.1 Study area.....	36
2.3.2 Sampling design.....	37
2.3.3 Laboratory methods.....	40
2.3.4 Influences of regional climate on tree growth.....	41
2.3.5 Response function and correlation analysis .....	43
2.4 Results .....	44
2.4.1 Growth ring anatomy of slash pine .....	44
2.4.2 Annual ring assessment and chronology development.....	45
2.4.3 Influence of climatic variables on tree growth.....	49
2.5 Discussion .....	52
2.6 Conclusions.....	55
2.7 Acknowledgements.....	56
References .....	58

<b>3.</b>	<b>Cambial Activity of <i>Pinus elliottii</i> var. <i>densa</i> Reveals Influence of Seasonal Insolation on Growth Dynamics in the Florida Keys .....</b>	<b>63</b>
	3.1 Abstract .....	64
	3.2 Introduction .....	65
	3.3 Methods.....	69
	3.3.1 Ecological setting .....	69
	3.3.2 Micro-core sampling and preparation .....	71
	3.2.3 Cell analysis .....	72
	3.2.4 Cell standardization.....	74
	3.2.5 Cell production-climate relationships.....	75
	3.3 Results .....	76
	3.3.1 Intra-annual cambial activity .....	76
	3.3.2 Association between cambial activity and climatic factors .....	81
	3.4 Discussion .....	84
	3.5 Conclusions.....	89
	3.6 Acknowledgments .....	90
	References .....	91
<b>4.</b>	<b>Effects of Historical Fire on Structure of Globally Endangered Pine Rockland Ecosystems in the Florida Keys.....</b>	<b>96</b>
	4.1 Abstract .....	97
	4.2 Introduction .....	98
	4.3. Methods.....	102
	4.3.1 Study Sites .....	102
	4.3.2 Fire history .....	105
	4.3.3 Stand structure .....	106
	4.4 Results .....	108
	4.4.1 Fire history at Boneyard Ridge.....	108
	4.4.2 Stand structure at Boneyard Ridge.....	110
	4.4.3 Fire history at No Name Key .....	116
	4.4.4 Stand structure at No Name Key .....	118
	4.5 Discussion .....	119
	4.5.1 Historical fire regimes of the LFK.....	119
	4.5.2 Influence of fire on savanna structure.....	122
	4.6 Conclusions.....	125
	4.7 Acknowledgements.....	127
	References .....	128

<b>5.</b>	<b>Pacific Climate Forcing of Historical Fire Regimes in an Endangered Subtropical Ecosystem of the Florida Keys.....</b>	<b>135</b>
	5.1 Abstract .....	136
	5.2 Introduction .....	137
	5.3 Methods.....	141
	5.3.1 Study Area.....	141
	5.3.2 Fire history .....	142
	5.3.3 Fire-climate relationships.....	146
	5.4 Results .....	149
	5.4.1 Fire history .....	149
	5.4.2 Fire-climate relationships.....	151
	5.5 Discussion .....	151
	5.5.1 What were the characteristics of the fire regime on BPK? .....	151
	5.5.2 Did the historical fire regime change in the 20 <sup>th</sup> century? .....	156
	5.5.3 What are the effects of ENSO and PDO on fires in the Florida Keys?.....	157
	5.5 Conclusions.....	159
	5.6 Acknowledgements.....	160
	References .....	161
<b>6.</b>	<b>Summary and Conclusions.....</b>	<b>167</b>
	6.1 Recommendations for future research .....	172
	6.2 Conceptual ecological model and desired future conditions .....	173
	References .....	176
	<b>Appendices.....</b>	<b>177</b>
	Appendix 1. COFECHA program output for Boneyard Ridge site chronology, Big Pine Key, Lower Florida Keys. ....	178
	Appendix 2. COFECHA program output for No Name Key site chronology, No Name Key, lower Florida Keys. ....	196
	Appendix 3. COFECHA program output for North Big Pine Key site chronology, Big Pine Key, lower Florida Keys. ....	208
	Appendix 4. COFECHA program output for Terrestris Preserve site chronology, Big Pine Key, lower Florida Keys. ....	223
	<b>VITA.....</b>	<b>232</b>

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1.1. Description of pine rockland successional (seral) stages.....	7
Table 2.1. Ring count results for NBP samples.....	46
Table 2.2. Descriptive statistics from COFECHA.....	50
Table 3.1. Parameters of principal component analysis and Pearson correlations.....	82
Table 4.1. Statistical characteristics of composite fire return intervals.....	111
Table 4.2. Composite fire return interval statistics.....	112
Table 4.3. Structural measures of slash pine trees.....	113
Table 5.1. Site characteristics on Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA.....	147
Table 5.2. Composite fire interval statistics for Big Pine Key.....	152
Table 5.3. Composite fire statistics for settlement and fire-management periods.....	153

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1. Conceptual ecological model for pine rocklands.....	6
Figure 2.1. Current distribution of pine rocklands.....	38
Figure 2.2. Monthly mean temperature (line) and monthly total precipitation (bars) for Florida Climate Division 7 for the period 1895–2009. ....	39
Figure 2.3. Annual growth rings in slash pine.....	47
Figure 2.4. ARSTAN chronology and sample depth for slash pine.....	48
Figure 2.5. Annual growth response for the NBP chronology .....	51
Figure 3.1. Map of current pine rockland distribution and study site location .....	70
Figure 3.2. Climograph recorded by the USFWS weather station on Big Pine Key. ....	73
Figure 3.3. Transverse sections of samples under visible light microscopy.....	77
Figure 3.5. Temporal variations of cambial activity.....	79
Figure 3.6. Pearson product-moment correlations between PC <sub>1</sub> ( <i>n</i> = 6 trees) and climate parameters .....	83
Figure 3.7. Visual correspondence between climate parameters and IADFs.....	85
Figure 4.1. Map of study site locations and current distribution of pine rocklands .....	103
Figure 4.2. Fire history and age structure for No Name Key and Boneyard Ridge .....	109
Figure 4.3. Size class distributions of live and dead slash pine trees.....	114
Figure 4.4. Decay class distributions for coarse wood debris.....	115
Figure 4.5. Diameter-age relationships for all trees cored .....	117
Figure 4.6. Photographs showing differences in understory density. ....	124
Figure 5.1. Map of study site locations. ....	143
Figure 5.2. Climograph for Big Pine Key from 1895 to 2010.....	144
Figure 5.3. Fire history chart for the four study sites in the NKDR.....	150
Figure 5.4. Superposed epoch analysis during years containing a widespread fire that scarred ≥ 50% of recorder trees from all four sites.....	154
Figure 6.1. Revised conceptual ecological model for pine rocklands .....	174

**Chapter 1**  
**Introduction**

## Chapter 1

### Introduction

#### 1.1 Purpose

The purpose of this dissertation research was to investigate the structure and fire disturbance history of declining pine rockland communities in the Lower Florida Keys. The ecological and climatological factors contributing to the distribution of South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little and Dorman; hereafter slash pine) at the southern extent of its range were also examined because slash pine is the foundation species of endangered pine rockland communities. Information generated by this research will aid local and regional officials in efforts to maintain pine rocklands in South Florida, where fire suppression and urbanization have led to widespread succession from pine rockland communities to tropical hardwood hammock. Additionally, I examined the interactions between climate mechanisms (*e.g.* El Niño-Southern Oscillation and Pacific Decadal Oscillation) and wildfire, and determined how these interactions affected the current distribution of pine rocklands. An interest in the vegetation history and structure of pine rockland communities by local officials, along with the need to understand how slash pine responds to regional variations in climate, serve as the impetus for this research.

Pine rockland communities are globally endangered (Noss *et al.* 1995). These communities are fire-maintained and provide important habitats for several federal and



state-listed endangered species, such as the Key deer (*Odocoileus virginianus clavium* Barbour and Allen) and Florida leafwing butterfly (*Anaea troglodyta floridalis* Johnson & Comstock). The following research increases the understanding of how anthropogenic and natural disturbance events have decreased the distribution of slash pine, the foundation species of pine rockland communities. This research is novel because it applies techniques of dendrochronology in southern Florida, which is located in a subtropical region where tree-ring science has never been applied. This research produces climate proxy datasets that add to the growing global network of low-latitude climate proxy data.

## **1.2 Pine rocklands**

Pine rockland vegetation communities contain savanna-like structure and are located on karstic areas where thin to nonexistent soils overlie limestone substrate in southern Florida, Cuba, and The Bahamas. In the United States, these communities are unique to three areas in South Florida: Everglades National Park, Big Cypress National Preserve, and the Lower Florida Keys (Snyder *et al.* 1990). Pine rocklands are characterized by a single canopy species, slash pine, a diverse subcanopy of West Indian hardwoods and palms, and a variety of endemic herbs (Sah *et al.* 2004). Pine rocklands once covered a vast contiguous area of South Florida of over 75,000 ha, but fire suppression and agricultural and residential development during the 20<sup>th</sup> century have fragmented and reduced the original range by 90% (Doren *et al.* 1993, O'Brien

1998). Hence, these vegetation communities are considered globally endangered (Noss *et al.* 1995).

Slash pine is the foundation species in pine rockland communities. In the Lower Florida Keys, pine rocklands provide an important habitat for several federal and state listed endangered species, including the Key deer (*Odocoileus virginianus clavium*), Kirtland's warbler (*Dendroica kirtlandii* Baird), Florida atala butterfly (*Eumaus atala* Aloy), and Florida leafwing butterfly (*Anaea troglodyta floridalis*) (Snyder *et al.* 1990). Frequent burning maintains food resources for Key deer and prevents succession of pine rocklands to tropical hardwood hammocks. However, urbanization and fire suppression during the 20<sup>th</sup> century have led to widespread loss of habitat.

### **1.3 Ecology of pine rockland savannas**

Fire is an important process in pine rocklands as it prevents the invasion of hardwoods, maintains the presence of endemic herbs, and ensures the continuance of Key deer habitat (Robertson 1953; Alexander 1967; Wade *et al.* 1980; Snyder *et al.* 1990). Wildfires have been suppressed as a fire management practice in the Lower Florida Keys since the 1950s (Bergh and Wisby 1996), and some disagreement exists regarding the natural fire regime in these communities. Most studies have suggested that pine rocklands experienced low-intensity surface fires about once every decade (Craighead 1971; Wade *et al.* 1980; Snyder 1986). However, Snyder *et al.* (1990) argued that surface fires occurred within the range of once every 3 to 7 years, the maximum of which is in

agreement with the 8-year fire interval argued by Taylor (1981). Low-intensity/severity fires early in the growing season promote height growth in slash pine seedlings, and encourage recruitment to canopy. These fires also synchronize the flowering of many herbaceous plants. Frequent fire tends to discourage broadleaved woody vegetation and favors a rich assortment of plant life on the savanna floor, including nitrogen-fixing legumes, low shrubs, and soil organisms (Landers and Boyer 1999).

Microscopic and macroscopic charcoal fragments in sediment cores from small ponds in the Florida Keys demonstrate repeated fire during the late Holocene (Albritton 2009, Kocis 2012, Horn *unpublished data*). High percentages of pine pollen at Key Deer Pond (Albritton 2009), and macroscopic charcoal identified as pine charcoal at Blue Hole Wetland (Horn *unpublished data*), demonstrate a long relationship between fire and pines in the Florida Keys.

Myers (2010) provided a conceptual ecological model for pine rocklands in the NKDR that included three seral, or successional, stages: early-seral, mid-seral, and late-seral (Figure 1.1). In this model, each seral stage represents the degree of change in vegetation structure, development, or composition in the absence of fire. Myers (2010) classified each stage based on differences in fire frequency, mid-story vegetation cover and height, herbaceous layer abundance and diversity, pine regeneration, and duff layer (Table 1.1). Although the conceptual ecological model presented by Myers (2010)

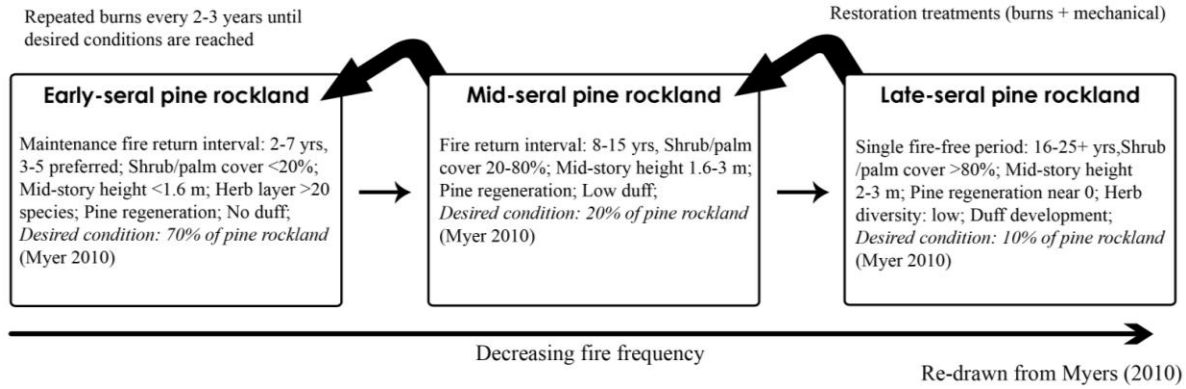


Figure 1.1. Conceptual ecological model for pine rockland ecosystems in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys (redrawn from Myers 2010).

Table 1.1. Description of the successional (seral) stages identified for pine rockland ecosystems in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys (from Myers 2010).

<b>Stage</b>	<b>Description</b>
Early-seral	Minimal mid-story (shrub layer). Woody shrubs compose >20% cover; average shrub height >1.6 m; highly diverse herbaceous layer (<20 species). Palm species present but widely scattered with some regeneration. Pine stands are open and multi-aged with density and age structure that vary widely; scattered pine regeneration of varying density primarily in gaps and other open areas. Little or no duff accumulation. Fire regime: frequent 3–7 years; low intensity/low severity surface fires; variability in season of burn.
Mid-seral	Woody shrubs and palms compose between 20–80% cover; average shrub/palm height 1.6–3 m. Pine stands open and multi-aged with limited regeneration. Duff accumulating. Fire history: unburned for more than 7 years, but less than 15 years. Probably can be maintained with a fire return interval of 7–15 years, but may require a return to early-seral stage through a period of frequent burning, especially if the interval has been in the upper end of that range for an extended period.
Late-seral	Tall broadleaf and palm component compose >80% cover; average shrub/palm height 2–3 m. Lower diversity ground cover than early- and mid-seral stages. Not sufficient pine regeneration to replace older trees; pine regeneration might be lacking altogether. Most herbaceous species will be absent. Little exposed rock. A transitional stage hammock. Fire history: unburned for more than 15 years. There is probably not a fire regime that can maintain the late-seral stage with pine at a particular place on the landscape. To maintain this stage in the landscape, the site would need to return to an earlier successional stage to allow pine establishment (i.e. to have this stage always present, it may need to move around the landscape).

is important for deciding desired future conditions in NKDR, fire return intervals were not based on quantitative fire history or stand structure data.

Dendroecological techniques can be used to provide accurate information regarding the disturbance history during the development of a stand, including the spatial and temporal variability of past fires (Abrams *et al.* 1997; Druckenbrod 2005). Since the inception of the National Key Deer Refuge on Big Pine Key in 1957, prescribed burning has been applied inconsistently (Bergh and Wisby 1996). This has resulted in a variety of stand structures in various stages of development (Sah *et al.* 2004). To my knowledge, no published study has applied techniques of dendroecology in the Lower Florida Keys; hence, the age structure and patterns of tree growth related to fire disturbance events are unknown and the natural fire regime prior to the 1950s is unclear due to a lack of historic documentation or high-resolution, tree-ring based reconstructions of past fire.

### ***1.3.1 Fire regimes in pine rocklands***

#### ***1.3.1.1 Fire season***

The wet/lightning season in South Florida exists between the months of May and October. In the Lower Keys, convective thunderstorms are most common during this period, with an average peak of 14.5 thunderstorm days in August (Bergh and Wisby 1996). Taylor (1981) found that in Everglades National Park, lightning-caused fires

burned the greatest number of acres in May, June, and July, when convective thunderstorms were most common, yet standing water and fuel moisture content were still low due to evaporation.

On average, the Lower Keys receive less precipitation than mainland Florida. During the period 1895–2009, average annual precipitation was 990 mm for the Lower Keys and 1397 mm for the South Florida mainland (NCDC 2009). As a result, lower fuel production may result in both a slower rate of hardwood succession (Alexander and Dickson 1972) and longer fire return interval (Snyder *et al.* 1990). Karl *et al.* (1983) reported that extreme to severe droughts (Palmer Drought Severity Index and Palmer Hydrological Drought Index values  $< -3$ ) affected both the Lower Keys and Everglades in 1971 and 1974/1975. These droughts corresponded to extreme fire years in the Everglades (Taylor 1981) but did not have the same effect in the Lower Keys (see Bergh and Wisby 1996). It is possible that the differences in acreage burned per fire season between the Lower Keys and the Everglades were due to the fragmented condition and sparse distribution (limited area) of slash pine forests on islands of the Lower Keys.

The only long-term weather data readily available for the Lower Keys region are collected at Key West. This is a problem because precipitation varies greatly from the southern portion of peninsular Florida to Key West. Hence, not all storms recorded at Key West are experienced on other islands, and an individual storm often affects areas of a particular island differently, especially on large islands such as Big Pine Key.

However, if an equal number of storm days per island in the Lower Keys is assumed, Big Pine Key might have a higher frequency of lightning strikes, and hence fires, than any other island in the area simply because it has the largest land mass.

Sah *et al.* (2006) conducted a burning experiment in six blocks in the pine forests of National Key Deer Refuge, Big Pine Key, Lower Florida Keys to examine the distribution of fuel components before fire, their effects on fire behavior and seasonality, and the dynamics associated with fuel recovery following fire. Within each of the blocks, they subjected 1-ha plots to three treatments over a 4-year period from 1998 to 2001: control, summer, and winter burning. They used path analysis to model the effects of fuel type and char height, an indicator of fire intensity, on fuel consumption. They found that fire intensity increased with surface fuel loads, but was negatively related to the quantity of hardwood shrub fuels, probably because these fuels were associated with a moist microenvironment within hardwood patches, and therefore tended to resist fire. Winter fires were milder than summer fires and were less effective at controlling the encroachment of hardwoods, a finding that agreed with the findings of Snyder *et al.* (1990). The authors suggested a mixed seasonal burning regiment for fire management, with burns applied opportunistically under a range of winter and summer conditions.

A similar study was conducted by Menges and Deyrup (2001) in South Florida on ways in which the dynamics of fire seasonality, regime, and intensity affect the



distribution of slash pine. They examined the post-fire survival of slash pine by considering the interacting factors of bark beetle outbreaks, fire seasonality, fire intensity, acres burned, and vegetation structure and composition. Slash pines were sampled in 24 burned areas for three years following each fire. Season of burn most affected the survival of pines; fall burns resulted in the highest mortality because fires tended to be more intense during this time.

### ***1.3.1.2 Fire frequency***

In the Lower Florida Keys, wildfires have been suppressed as a fire management practice since the 1950s (Bergh and Wisby 1996), and previous investigations report a variety of historical wildfire frequencies. Most studies suggested that pine rocklands experienced low-intensity surface fires about once every decade (Craighead 1971; Wade *et al.* 1980; Snyder 1986), which is in agreement with Snyder *et al.* (1990), who argued that surface fires occurred about once every 3 to 7 years, and with the 8-year fire interval argued by Taylor (1981). Currently, the natural fire regime prior to the 1950s is unknown due to a lack of historical records and a lack of tree-ring based fire reconstruction research.

Bergh and Wisby (1996) represented the most comprehensive report to date on fire history in the Lower Keys pine rocklands. Their report was based on GIS-based images and data, and was intended to help plan prescribed burning activities in the Lower Keys. Their fire history data derived from several sources, including historical

fire reports and descriptions noted in the Annual Narrative Reports of the United States Fish and Wildlife Service's (USFWS) Florida Keys Refuges, Key West Citizen newspaper articles, and reports from volunteer fire departments in the Lower Keys. Once fire dates and respective areas were analyzed, images were digitized in GIS and georeferenced with coinciding aerial photographs. The resulting GIS files demonstrated that 58 fires occurred in the Lower Keys between 1961 and 1996. Of these, 27 were wildfires and 31 were prescribed burns. In addition to the 58 well-documented fires, 21 fires were mentioned between 1944 and 1980 in reports that could not be corroborated or documented. Of the 58 documented fires in the Lower Keys, Bergh and Wisby (1996) found that six were clearly started by lightning and occurred between April–September, with the greatest number of fires (3) occurring in July. Bergh and Wisby (1996) mentioned that an unknown, and possibly large, number of fires went unreported or undetected. Therefore, a tree-ring based fire history study would be beneficial to efforts to compile a complete fire history in the Lower Keys.

Beckage and Platt (2003) demonstrated linkages between fire regimes and the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO) in pine rocklands of the Florida Everglades. Using historical fire data from 1948 to 1999, they found that the El Niño phase was associated with increased dry-season rainfall, higher surface water levels, decreased lightning strikes, fewer fires, and smaller areas burned. Conversely, the La Niña phase of ENSO was associated with decreased dry-season precipitation, lower surface water levels,

increased lightning strikes, more fires, and larger areas burned. They hypothesized that frequent shifts between ENSO phases influenced vegetation through periodic large-scale fires and resulted in a widespread occurrence of fire-influenced communities in the Everglades landscape; however, their results were based solely on historically documented fires and assumptions of how fire behaved during ENSO phases without having tree-ring data to support claims.

### ***1.3.1.3 Fire ecology***

Fire is required for the maintenance and persistence of pine rockland communities. Robertson (1954) and Wade *et al.* (1980) reviewed fire effects in these communities and reported that fires usually occurred as low-intensity surface fires that consumed only litter and some understory vegetation. The pine stem density was usually too sparse and the canopy too open to support stand-replacing crown fires. Fires that carried across pine rocklands usually burned out when they encountered a hardwood hammock margin, yet soil fires smoldered in hammocks, especially during drought conditions (Wade *et al.* 1980). Snyder *et al.* (1990) stated that fuel conditions favored frequent fire in rockland communities. The herbaceous layer acted to carry surface fires across the landscape. Pine needles accumulated as a duff layer and decomposed slowly, as did other fuels (*e.g.* snags, stump, logs) because of rapid drying due to open canopy conditions. In contrast, hammocks contained broadleaf litter lying directly on moist organic soil and sparse herbaceous fuel. Fuels did not dry as rapidly

under shaded hammocks, and the humid microclimate did not favor spreading fire (Snyder *et al.* 1990).

South Florida slash pine has evolved certain characteristics that are fire adaptive. Like its sister taxon longleaf pine (*Pinus palustris* Mill.), slash pine establishes in a “grass stage,” with long needles that shield apical buds and a thick insulating bark that shields the vascular cambium from fires. Following fire during the grass stage, seedlings grow rapidly to establish a height above normal surface fires (sapling stage). Typically, pine seedling establishment is increased when fires occur before seed release (Snyder 1986). Within the rockland community, fire commonly kills the aboveground portion of hardwood shrubs, but all species typically resprout from below ground (Robertson 1953). Shrub layer palms (mostly *Sabal palmetto* and *Serenoa repens*) have a similar fire adaptation, as fire kills aboveground biomass, but sub-surface apical buds are unharmed and protected on the stem, allowing them to quickly resprout (Snyder *et al.* 1990).

When native species, as mentioned above, have positive fire feedback mechanisms, the result is a healthy community. However, some non-native species were shown to facilitate their own invasions in rockland communities. Stevens and Beckage (2009) considered the invasive species Brazilian pepper (*Schinus terebinthifolius*) growing in the rockland communities on Long Pine Key (Upper Florida Keys) and investigated whether this invasive shrub initiated a fire-suppression feedback that

ultimately resulted in the conversion of pine rockland savanna to tropical hardwood hammock. By applying controlled burns to selected plots, they found that prescribed burns caused significant mortality of Brazilian pepper at low densities and that savannas with more frequent fires contained less Brazilian pepper. However, high densities of Brazilian pepper reduced fire temperature by up to 200 °C, and under these conditions the plant experienced mortality as much as 80%. Stevens and Beckage (2009) used a cellular automaton model to show that frequent fire may control low-density populations, but that Brazilian pepper may reach a sufficient density during fire-free periods to initiate a positive feedback that reduces the frequency of fire and converts savannas to an invasive-dominated forest.

Platt *et al.* (2002) demonstrated that certain fire regimes strongly influenced the number of pines killed by hurricanes. In remnant pine savannas of the Everglades, the authors measured direct mortality of slash pines during Hurricane Andrew in 1992 and extended mortality over the following 24–30 months. To study possible effects of prior fire regimes on subsequent hurricane-related mortality in pine savannas, they examined savannas that were unburned, burned during the wet (lightning fire) season, or burned during the dry (anthropogenic fire) season in the decade before Andrew. Doren *et al.* (1993) found that anthropogenic changes to dry-season fires strongly influenced the effects of hurricanes on the mortality of pines in the Everglades.

Savannas dominated by slash pine are one of the most threatened habitats in Florida. Doren *et al.* (1993) measured pine density and size-class distribution in three slash pines stands in Everglades National Park and Big Cypress National Preserve to gain an understanding of the effects of how these were affected by past fire management practices. All three stands differed in fire management and logging history. Doren *et al.* (1993) found that even in the absence of logging, past fire management practices converted an uneven sized, variable density stand to an even-sized, uniform density stand. Intense dry-season fires, caused by long-term fire suppression, were probably responsible for the loss of large individual trees in non-logged stands. Furthermore, they proposed that restoration of second-growth stands to uneven-sized, variable density states would require reintroduction of fires more characteristic of those in presettlement environments. Intense and numerous early wet season fires (April–June) were probably the only fires that thinned established trees and opened space for recruitment into populations.

#### **1.4 Dendrochronology in the subtropics and tropics**

Dendrochronology has a wide range of applications and is used to reconstruct both environmental and anthropogenic histories (Fritts 1976; Dean *et al.* 1996). Most studies that involve dendrochronology are conducted in temperate regions, where the majority of tree species produce a single and explicit growth ring each year (Speer *et al.* 2004, Speer 2010). Most species located in tropical and subtropical areas do not

experience strong enough seasonality in temperature or precipitation to cause tree growth to enter dormancy each year. The lack of seasonality prevents trees from entering into a dormant state, which results in the production of growth rings with diffuse and indistinct boundaries. However, recent studies show that certain tree species located in tropical and subtropical regions produce annual rings (Speer *et al.* 2004; Brienen and Zuidema 2006; Buckley *et al.* 2007; Baker *et al.* 2008). Tree-ring records from these regions are important because the tropics are the center of action for many broad-scale climate phenomena (*e.g.* ENSO; D'Arrigo *et al.* 2006) and these data provide rare opportunities for understanding the ecological dynamics of tropical and subtropical communities (Brienen *et al.* 2009).

South Florida remains a substantially under-represented region for dendrochronological research due to the difficulty of finding species with annual growth rings. To study the growth patterns of slash pine, Langdon (1963) installed dendrometer bands on 10 mature individuals in the Corkscrew Experimental Forest, Fort Meyers, Florida, and measured incremental radial growth for four years. Langdon found that, for the growing season, cambial activity first occurred in early February, and 37% of the annual growth occurred from February to April, 35% from May to August, 25% from September to November, and 3% from December to January.

Tomlinson and Craighead (1972) conducted visual observations of wood anatomy of many plant species found in South Florida. They reported a small number

of species possessed anatomically distinct growth rings, including slash pine, which they mentioned as the clearest example of annual growth rings of any species observed. Yet, neither Langdon (1963) nor Tomlinson and Craighead (1972) offered any evidence (e.g. ring counts between known events, crossdating) to show that growth rings in this species are truly annual, which cannot be assumed given its subtropical location.

Slash pine persists on a surface of exposed limestone with poorly developed soils, and the study area experiences a distinct summer-wet and winter-dry season, with an average of 80% of the precipitation occurring in the summer (Winsberg 2003). These factors are imperative for successful subtropical tree-ring studies (Speer *et al.* 2004; Baker *et al.* 2008; Heinrich *et al.* 2008; Sano *et al.* 2009). Data generated by this research will be used to determine the structure and dynamics of pine rockland communities.

### **1.5 Motivation for the research**

I had several reasons for conducting research in Florida Keys pine rocklands. First, slash pine is the southernmost distributed native conifer in the United States, and slash pine located in the Lower Florida Keys exists at the southernmost limit of its geographical distribution. Moreover, the Lower Florida Keys have a unique geography, located along the Florida Straits between the Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic Ocean, so old-growth slash pines here could potentially reveal climate information about various



oceanic/atmospheric climate phenomena (e.g. ENSO, Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO)), and add a much needed data point within the network of climate proxies.

Previous investigations have shown that various climate-forcing mechanisms (such as ENSO and PDO) influence Florida weather and climate, and control the occurrence of wildfire, which is a major disturbance in pine rocklands. Wildfires in the Lower Florida Keys (LFK) have been suppressed since the 1950s, and a considerable amount of dead material has accumulated on the ground. To complicate matters, inhabitants in the LFK have built their houses adjacent to slash pine trees that contain many fire scars, which is direct evidence that fires once burned frequently on the islands. Hence, the combination of prolonged drought and lightning is all it would take to potentially result in widespread loss of property and endangered wildlife species. Finally, the *ca.* 100,000 people living in the Florida Keys receive their drinking water through the Florida Keys Aqueduct Authority (FKAA), which pumps freshwater all the way from Miami to Key West (*ca.* 650 km). The source of this freshwater comes from groundwater aquifers, which are vulnerable to over-pumping and saltwater intrusion during periods of drought. From 2005 to 2008, the Florida Keys experienced one of the most severe droughts in recorded history. Yet, without the knowledge of drought severity before the 1900s, it is impossible to know the historical connotation of this most recent drought. As we head into an era of uncertain climatic conditions and unprecedented warming, reconstructions of regional precipitation using slash pines

could help reveal the historical context of this most recent drought and aid the FKAA in refining its water-use policies to be better suited for dealing with future droughts.

## 1.6 Objectives

Knowledge of the long-term patterns of ecological disturbance and climatic trends responsible for the persistence of pine rocklands and how human-induced changes during the 20<sup>th</sup> century are currently contributing to their decline is crucial to the management and conservation of these globally endangered communities. The primary objectives of my research are to:

1. Determine if slash pine at its southern range limit forms anatomically distinct growth rings (Chapter 2).
2. Establish whether growth rings are consistently annual throughout the life of trees (Chapter 2).
3. Verify if crossdating is possible within and among trees (Chapter 2).
4. Examine which climatic factors influence slash pine radial growth in the Lower Florida Keys (Chapter 2).
5. Examine the timing of growth ring formation in slash pine using anatomical evidence (Chapter 3).
6. Investigate the relationship between climatic variables and intra-annual xylem differentiation at the southernmost range limit of slash pine (Chapter 3).

7. Describe the characteristics of the historical fire regimes in the pine rocklands of the Lower Florida Keys and determine whether fire regimes differed across islands (Chapter 4).
8. Determine whether fire regimes changed during the 20<sup>th</sup> century after the establishment of the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR) (Chapter 4).
8. Investigate how historical fire regimes and varied fire management practices since establishment of the NKDR affected the stand structure of the two islands (Chapter 4).
9. Provide pine rockland management suggestions based on historical fire history and stand structure data (Chapter 4).
10. Characterize the historical fire regime in slash pine savannas on Big Pine Key, including return interval, fire season, and relative spatial extent (Chapter 5).
11. Determine whether detectable fire years were associated with El Niño-Southern Oscillation and/or Pacific Decadal Oscillation (Chapter 5).

### **1.7 Organization of the dissertation**

My dissertation consists of five chapters. Chapters 2–5 are included as stand-alone manuscripts that are either already published or in review at an ISI peer-viewed journal. In Chapter 2, I tested the hypothesis that slash pine produces annual growth rings in the Lower Florida Keys by counting the number of rings on samples that contained a fire scar from a known wildfire and a known date for hurricane-induced

tree mortality. In addition, a crossdated tree-ring chronology (1871–2009) was developed from living trees and remnant wood and compared to divisional climate data to determine how the regional climate regime influences radial growth. The goal of this chapter was to reveal the potential of producing high-quality dendrochronological data in southern Florida from slash pine. This should prove useful in further studies on fire history and tree phenology, and for assessing the projected impacts of impending climate change on the pine rockland community.

In Chapter 3, I determine the temporal and seasonal dynamics of intra-annual cell formation of slash pine in the Florida Keys, and examine possible relationships between monthly cell production and climatic factors, such as temperature, precipitation, solar radiation, potential evapotranspiration, and day length. During the period March 2010 to March 2011, wood micro-cores containing the outermost layers of bark, phloem, vascular cambium, and xylem were extracted monthly from six trees and used to identify the growing season of slash pine in the Florida Keys.

Chapter 4 explores how historical fire disturbance and varied fire management practices influenced pine rockland structure in habitat areas on adjacent islands. I reconstructed fire history in two stands from fire scars on slash pine that were accurately dated using dendrochronology, and quantified stand structure to infer successional trajectories on both islands.

In Chapter 5, I investigate relationships between climatic variability and historical wildfires in pine rockland communities in the Florida Keys. Using the dominant tree, slash pine, I developed a new set of crossdated fire-scar chronologies spanning 1707–2010 from four sites on Big Pine Key and compared the fire chronology to measured values of the ENSO (NIÑO3.4 region), PDO, and divisional temperature and precipitation. This chapter adds much needed data for analyzing fire-climate relationships within the network of fire history sites in the southeastern United States, and results have implications for other pine rockland communities in southern Florida and the Bahamas. I summarize the major findings of my dissertation work in the Florida Keys and suggest recommendations for future research. The Appendices contains details of the slash pine chronologies developed from my work.

## References

- Abrams, M. D., D.A. Orwig, and M.J. Dockry. 1997. Dendroecological analysis of successional dynamics for a presettlement origin white pine–mixed oak forest in the southern Appalachians, USA. *Journal of Ecology* 83:123–133.
- Albritton, J.W. 2009. A 1700-year history of fire and vegetation in Pine Rocklands of National Key Deer Refuge, Big Pine Key, Florida: Charcoal and pollen evidence from Key Deer Pond. M.S. Thesis, Department of Geography, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.
- Alexander, T.R. 1967. A tropical hammock in the Miami (Florida) limestone: a twenty-five year study. *Ecology* 48: 863–867.
- Alexander, T.R., and J.H. Dickson. 1972. Vegetational changes in the National Key Deer Refuge-11. *Quarterly Journal of the Florida Academy of Sciences* 35(2): 85–96.
- Baker, P., J. Palmer, and R.D'Arrigo. 2008. The dendrochronology of *Callitris intratropica* in northern Australia: annual ring structure, chronology development and climate correlations. *Australian Journal of Botany* 56:311–320.
- Beckage, B. and W.J. Platt. 2003. Predicting severe wildfire years in the Florida Everglades. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 1: 235–239.
- Bergh, C. and J. Wisby. 1996. Fire History of the Lower Keys Pine Rocklands. The Nature Conservancy, Key West.
- Brienen, R.J.W. and P.A. Zuidema. 2006. The use of tree rings in tropical forest management: projecting timber yields of four Bolivian tree species. *Forest Ecology and Management* 226:256–267.
- Brienen, R.J.W., E. Lebrija-Trejos, M. van Breugel, E.A. Perez-Garcia, F. Bongers, J.A. Meave, and M. Martinez-Ramos. 2009. The potential of tree rings for the study of forest succession in southern Mexico. *Biotropica* 41:186–195.
- Buckley, B.M., K. Palakit, K. Duangsathaporn, P. Sanguantham, and P. Prasomsin. 2007. Decadal scale droughts over northwestern Thailand over the past 448 years: links to the tropical Pacific and Indian Ocean sectors. *Climate Dynamics* 29:63–71.

- Craighead, F.C. 1971. The trees of south Florida, Volume I, the natural environments and their succession. University of Miami Press, Coral Gables, Florida, USA.
- D'Arrigo, R.D., R.J. Wilson, J. Palmer, P.J. Krusic, A. Curtis, J. Sakulich, S. Bijaksana, S. Zulaikah, and L.O. Ngkoimani. 2006. Monsoon drought over Java, Indonesia, during the past two centuries. *Geophysical Research Letters* 33:L04709.
- Dean, J.S., D.M. Meko, and T.W. Swetnam, editors. 1996. Tree Rings, Environment and Humanity, Proceedings of the International Conference, Tucson, Arizona, 17–21 May 1994, University of Arizona, Radiocarbon, Department of Geosciences.
- Doren, R.F., W.J. Platt, and L.D. Whiteaker. 1993. Density and size structure of pine stands in the everglades region of south Florida. *Forest Ecology and Management* 59: 295–311.
- Druckenbrod, D.L. 2005. Dendroecological reconstructions of forest disturbance history using time-series analysis with intervention detection. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 35:868–876.
- Fritts, H.C. 1976. *Tree Rings and Climate*. Academic Press, New York, NY.
- Heinrich, I., K. Weidner, G. Helle, H. Vos, and J.C.G. Banks. 2008. Hydroclimatic variation in Far North Queensland since 1860 inferred from tree rings. *Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology* 270:116–127.
- Karl, Thomas R., L.K. Metcalf, M.L. Nicodemus, and R.G. Quayle. 1983. Statewide average climatic history, Florida 1981–1982. National Climatic Data Center, Historical Climatology Series 6-1.
- Kocis, D.L. 2012. Reconstruction of fire history in the National Key Deer Refuge, Monroe County, Florida: The Palmetto Pond macroscopic charcoal record. M.S. Thesis, Department of Geography, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.
- Landers, J.L. and W.D. Boyer. 1999. An old-growth definition for upland longleaf and South Florida slash pine forests, woodlands, and savannas. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service Southern Research Station.
- Langdon, O.G. 1963. Growth patterns of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*. *Ecology* 44: 825–827.

- Menges, E.S., and M.A. Deyrup. 2001. Postfire survival in south Florida slash pine: interacting fire season, vegetation, burn size, and bark beetles. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 10: 53–63.
- Myers, R.L. 2010. Pine rockland fire management decision-making workshop: a synopsis. Pine Rockland Working Group. [http://fl.biology.usgs.gov/pineland/pdf/Pine\\_Rocklands\\_Fire\\_Workshop\\_Synopsis.pdf](http://fl.biology.usgs.gov/pineland/pdf/Pine_Rocklands_Fire_Workshop_Synopsis.pdf)
- National Climatic Data Center (NCDC). 2009. Asheville, North Carolina. [www.ncdc.noaa.gov](http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov), accessed 17 September 2009.
- Noss, R.F., E.T. LaRoe, and J.M. Scott. 1995. Endangered ecosystems of the United States: A preliminary assessment of loss and degradation. USDI Biological Report 28, Washington D.C.
- O'Brien, J.J. 1998. The distribution and habitat preferences of rare *Galactia* species (Fabaceae) and *Chamaesyce deltoidea* subspecies (Euphorbiaceae) native to southern Florida pine rockland. *Natural Areas Journal* 18:209–222.
- Platt, W.J., Beckage, B., Doren, R.F. and H.H. Slater. 2002. Interactions of large-scale disturbances: Prior fire regimes and hurricane mortality of savanna pines. *Ecology* 83: 1566–1572.
- Robertson, W.B. 1953. A survey of the effects of fire in Everglades National Park. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Everglades National Park. Homestead, Florida, USA.
- Robertson, W.B. 1954. Everglades fire — past, present, and future. *Everglades Natural History* 2: 10–16.
- Sah, J.P., M.S. Ross, S. Koptur, and J.R. Snyder. 2004. Estimating aboveground biomass of broadleaved woody plants in the understory of Florida Keys pine forests. *Forest Ecology and Management* 203:319–329.
- Sah J.P., M.S. Ross, J.R. Snyder, S. Koptur, and H.C. Cooley. 2006. Fuel loads, fire regimes, and post-fire fuel dynamics in Florida Keys pine forests. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 15:463–478.



- Sano, M., B.M. Buckley, and T. Sweda. 2009. Tree-ring based hydroclimate reconstruction over northern Vietnam from *Fokienia hodginsii*: eighteenth century mega-drought and tropical Pacific influence. *Climate Dynamics* 33:331–340.
- Snyder, J.R. 1986. The impact of wet season and dry season prescribed fires on Miami Rock Ridge Pineland, Everglades National Park. National Park Service, South Florida Research Center Report 86/06.
- Snyder, J.R., A. Herndon, and W.B. Robertson Jr. 1990. South Florida Rocklands. Pages 230–277 in R.L. Myers and J.J. Ewel, editors. *Ecosystems of Florida*. University of Central Florida Press, Orlando, Florida, USA.
- Speer, J.H., 2010. *Fundamentals of Tree-Ring Research*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Speer, J.H., K. H. Orvis, H.D. Grissino-Mayer, L.M. Kennedy, and S.P. Horn. 2004. Assessing the dendrochronological potential of *Pinus occidentalis* Swartz in the Cordillera Central of the Dominican Republic. *The Holocene* 14:563–569.
- Stevens, J.T. and B. Beckage. 2009. Fire feedbacks facilitate invasion of pine savannas by Brazilian pepper (*Schinus terebinthifolius*). *New Phytologist* 184: 365–375.
- Taylor, D. 1981. Fire history and fire records for Everglades National Park 1948–1979. South Florida Research Center Report T-169.
- Tomlinson, P.B., and F.C. Craighead, 1972. Growth ring studies on the native trees of subtropical Florida. In *Research Trends in Plant Anatomy*, edited by A.K.M. Ghose and M. Yunus, pp. 39–51. Tata McGraw-Hill, Bombay.
- Wade D., J. Ewel, and R. Hofstetter. 1980. Fire in south Florida ecosystems. United States Department of Agriculture Forest Service, Southeast Forest Experiment Station General Technical Report SE-17.
- Winsberg, M.D. 2003. *Florida Weather*. University Press of Florida, Gainesville, FL.

## Chapter 2

### **The Dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology Development and Climate Response**

## Chapter 2

### **The Dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology Development and Climate Response**

This chapter is a slightly revised version of a paper published in a peer-reviewed journal: Grant L. Harley, Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, and Sally P. Horn (2011). The Dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology development and climate response. *Tree-Ring Research*, 67(1): 39–50. The revisions follow suggestions made by members of my dissertation committee. The use of “we” in this chapter refers to my co-authors and myself. As the first author, I was lead on designing the study, obtaining the data, performing analyses, and writing the manuscript.

#### **2.1 Abstract**

South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*) is the southernmost pine species in the United States and the foundation species of the globally endangered pine rockland communities in South Florida. To test if slash pine produces annual growth rings in the Lower Florida Keys, we counted the number of rings on samples collected from the North Big Pine Key site (NBP) that contained a fire scar from a known wildfire and a known date for hurricane-induced tree mortality (2006 or 2007). In addition, a crossdated tree-ring chronology (1871–2009) was developed from living trees and remnant wood found at the site and compared to divisional climate data to determine how the regional climate regime influences radial growth. Our analyses demonstrated that slash pine forms anatomically distinct, annual growth rings with the consistent year-to-year variability necessary for rigorous dendrochronological

studies. Response function and correlation analysis showed that annual growth of slash pine at NBP is primarily influenced by water availability during the growing season. However, no significant correlations were found between tree growth and the Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation or the El Niño-Southern Oscillation. Our study reveals the potential of producing high-quality dendrochronological data in southern Florida from slash pine that should prove useful in further studies on fire history and tree phenology, and for assessing the projected impacts of impending climate change on the fragile pine rockland community. *Keywords:* dendrochronology, *Pinus elliottii*, Florida, response function analysis, pine rocklands

## **2.2 Introduction**

The science of dendrochronology relies on precision during the tree-ring dating process to ensure that each growth ring is correctly assigned to the exact calendar year in which it formed (Douglass 1934, 1941). This required precision creates challenges when working in tropical and subtropical regions. Most studies that involve dendrochronology are conducted in temperate regions, where the majority of tree species produce a single and explicit growth ring each year (Fritts 1976; Speer 2010). Many species located in tropical and subtropical regions do not experience strong seasonality in temperature or precipitation that can cause tree growth to cease, resulting in the formation of a well-defined ring. However, recent studies show that certain tree species located in these regions produce annual rings (Speer *et al.* 2004;

Brienen and Zuidema 2006; Buckley *et al.* 2007; Baker *et al.* 2008). Tree-ring records from the tropics and subtropics are important because the tropics are relatively under-represented by proxy data that can be used to infer many broad-scale climate phenomena in the past (*e.g.* El Niño-Southern Oscillation; D'Arrigo *et al.* 2006). These tree-ring data provide rare opportunities for understanding the ecological dynamics of tropical and subtropical communities (Brienen *et al.* 2009).

Pine rockland communities are considered globally endangered because 98% of these communities have been lost worldwide due to land-use conversion and ecological degradation (Noss *et al.* 1995). In the United States, pine rockland communities are unique to three areas in southern Florida: Everglades National Park, Big Cypress National Preserve, and the Lower Florida Keys (Snyder *et al.* 1990). South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little and Dorman) is the dominant woody species and sole canopy tree in pine rocklands of the Lower Florida Keys. These communities support a diverse subcanopy of West Indian hardwoods and palms, and a variety of endemic herbs that are alternately encouraged or inhibited by fire (Noss *et al.* 1995; Sah *et al.* 2004). Pine rocklands once covered a vast contiguous area of southern Florida of over 75,000 ha, but fire suppression and urbanization during the 20<sup>th</sup> century have fragmented and reduced the original range by 90% (Doren *et al.* 1993, O'Brien 1998).

Slash pine is the foundation species in pine rockland communities. This species is the southernmost native pine in the United States (Little and Dorman 1954). In the Lower Florida Keys, pine rocklands provide an important habitat for several federal and state listed endangered animal and plant species, including the Key deer (*Odocoileus virginianus clavium* Barbour & Allen), the Lower Keys marsh rabbit (*Sylvilagus palustris hefneri* Lazell), Kirtland's warbler (*Dendroica kirtlandii* Baird), Garber's spurge (*Chamaesyce garberi* (Engelm. ex Chapm.) Small), tiny polygala (*Polygala smallii* R.R. Sm. & Ward), the Big Pine Key ringneck snake (*Diadophis punctatus acricus* Paulson), the Florida atala butterfly (*Eumaeus atala* Röber), and the Florida leafwing butterfly (*Anaea troglodyta floridalis* Johnson & Comstock) (Snyder et al. 1990). Frequent burning maintains the associated vegetation of pine rockland communities and prevents succession to tropical hardwood hammocks.

The objectives of this study were to (1) determine if slash pine at its southern range limit forms anatomically distinct growth rings; (2) establish if these growth rings are consistently annual; (3) verify if crossdating is possible within and among trees; and, (4) examine which climatic factors influence slash pine growth in the Lower Florida Keys. Our goal is to provide insights into the potential use of slash pine for future dendrochronological studies in southern Florida that will serve two primary purposes. First, can South Florida slash pine provide useful information on past climate in subtropical locations? Our study reveals which climate variables (such as

mean monthly temperature, total monthly precipitation, Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation (AMO), and El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO)) are important for growth of slash pine. Any statistically significant relationships between climate and pine growth offer the potential for climate reconstruction in a subtropical location. Second, can slash pine yield important information on past fire activity via tree-ring based fire-scar analyses, similar to studies conducted in locations farther north and west in the U.S.? Slash pine is a fire-adapted species, and we discovered hundreds of fire-scarred pines that could provide valuable information on the range of historical variation in fire regimes of the Lower Florida Keys. Should slash pine prove to be a dendrochronologically viable species, reconstructions of fire history would complement ongoing studies on the role of fire in pine rockland ecosystems (Sah *et al.* 2010).

### ***2.2.1 Previous research on South Florida slash pine***

Southern Florida remains a substantially under-represented area for dendrochronological research due to the difficulty of finding species with annual growth rings. Langdon (1963), who first attempted to study the growth patterns of slash pine, installed dendrometer bands on 10 mature trees in the Corkscrew Experimental Forest near Naples, Florida (26.4° N, 81.6° W) and measured incremental radial growth during the period 1956–1959. Langdon also monitored groundwater level and soil moisture, and compared radial growth to environmental conditions.

Langdon found that the first spring flush of growth occurred in early February, and 37% of the annual growth occurred from February to April, 35% from May to August, 25% from September to November, and 3% from December to January. Diameter growth had two peaks, one in spring centered on March and another in the fall centered on September; however, radial growth in this study was not separated from seasonal of short-duration shrink-swell cycles.. Langdon found that the 10-month long growing season (February to November) contributed to a high percentage of latewood and therefore high wood density (the specific gravity of South Florida slash pine is 0.845 (Olson 1952), the highest of all pine species in the U.S. (Forest Products Laboratory 1974)). He further discovered that the lack of moisture during drought conditions in 1956 did not affect radial growth considerably, which he attributed to the fact that the wilting point was not reached in the lower soil depths where moisture was still available to trees. Although his study did not specifically correlate radial growth with climate factors, Langdon (1963) was the first to present a basic understanding of the slash pine growing season in South Florida.

Tomlinson and Craighead (1972) made observations of wood anatomy of several tree species found in southern Florida. They speculated that several species form annual growth rings, including slash pine, which they mention as the clearest example of annual growth rings of any species observed. They also noted that the high proportion of latewood to earlywood might be a result of the long growing season that



slash pine experiences. Using the results of Langdon (1963) and their own observations, they speculated that the annual reactivation of the cambium corresponds with the first flush of growth during February, at which time the male and female strobili expand. Neither Langdon (1963) nor Tomlinson and Craighead (1972), however, offered any evidence (*e.g.* ring counts between known stand-wide events) to demonstrate that growth rings in this species are annual, which cannot be assumed given its subtropical location.

Specimens of slash pine in Myakka River State Park, Florida (27.2° N, 82.3° W) were successfully crossdated by Ford and Brooks (2002) and used to investigate whether increased levels of the Myakka River, caused by damming, amplified forest stress and decline. Their primary objective was to determine the relationship between historical and present river levels and growth of actively managed forested stands located above and below a dam located within the park. Tree growth and river levels were positively correlated before and after flow increased, suggesting that increased river levels may indirectly cause stress and mortality through increased competition in wet-mesic pine flatwoods. In forested wetland stands, however, Ford and Brooks concluded that increased river levels were the direct cause of extensive mortality upstream from the dam.

Additionally, Ford and Brooks (2003) used tree-ring analyses on slash pine to examine the relationship between radial growth, precipitation minus potential

evapotranspiration (P-PET, indicating water availability during times of high demand), and runoff (R, indicating access to groundwater) along a hydrologic gradient at Myakka River State Park. The oldest individual pine established in 1888, but most individuals established in the early decades of active fire suppression (ca. 1930 to 1950). The common period of their three slash pine chronologies spanned 1936–1997 and had interseries correlations of 0.45 ( $n = 7$ ;  $p < 0.001$ ), 0.56 ( $n = 31$   $p < 0.001$ ), and 0.57 ( $n = 18$ ;  $p < 0.001$ ), indicating response within each site to a common climate signal. Tree growth was significantly correlated with current year's spring R and with the current year's spring, summer, and fall P-PET at all three sites.

## **2.3 Materials and methods**

### **2.3.1 Study area**

Big Pine Key (24.6° N, 81.3° W) is the largest of the islands that make up the Lower Florida Keys, and contains the most extensive area of contiguous pine rockland and slash pine habitat (920 ha; Figure 2.1). The pine rocklands on Big Pine Key are located within the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR), which is managed by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS). The tropical savanna climate of the Lower Florida Keys is characterized by hot summers (average maximum August temperature 32.8 °C), cool winters (average minimum January temperature 19.4 °C), and a distinct summer-wet, winter-dry season. The average annual precipitation is 980

mm, with 80% occurring from May to November (NOAA 2010; Figure 2.2). On the rocklands, soil is thin to non-existent and Pleistocene-aged Miami limestone is exposed at the surface (Snyder *et al.* 1990).

### 2.3.2 *Sampling design*

To assess the potential of slash pine for dendrochronological research, we conducted a specific sampling design aimed at first determining whether trees on Big Pine Key produce a single and explicit growth ring each year. In August 2009, 36 fire-scarred cross sections from dead and living slash pine trees were collected from a prescribed burn site on North Big Pine Key. The North Big Pine (NBP) site is located on a 25-ha tract of land that last burned on 30 September 1988. According to Bergh and Wisby (1996), this burn was a high-intensity prescribed burn. To determine if slash pine produces a single growth ring each year, we extracted partial sections from dead fire-scarred trees that experienced mortality caused by the 2005 storm surge of Hurricane Wilma and subsequent saltwater impoundment in low-lying areas of the key. The outermost growth ring for these hurricane-killed pines should coincide with calendar year 2006 or 2007. The variability in outermost ring dates occurs because flooding effects from the storm surge (depth and duration) were variable across the island. To test the annual nature of growth rings, a ring count was first conducted with a microscope on samples from the most recent fire scar (1988) to the outermost ring (2006 or 2007).

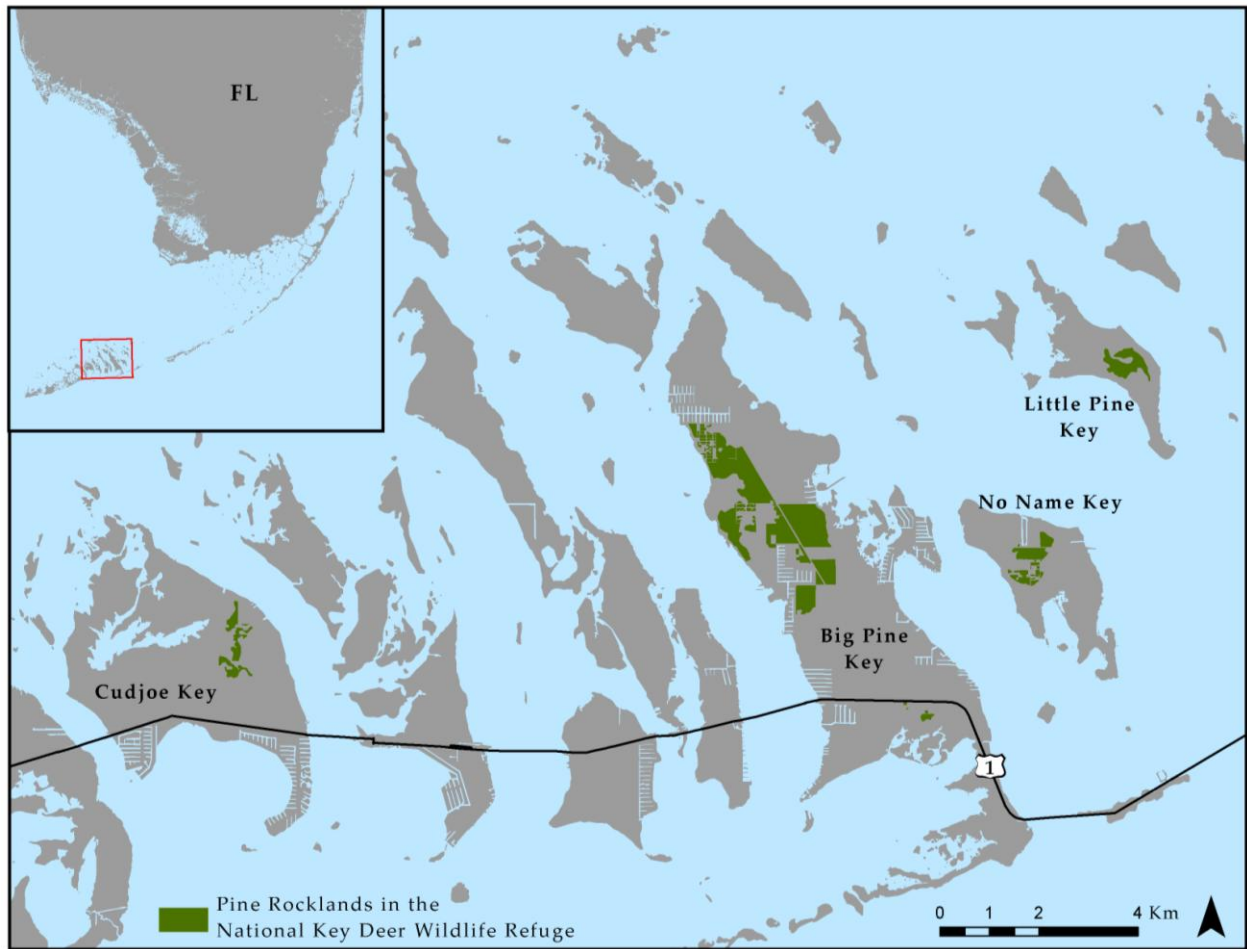


Figure 2.1. Current distribution of pine rocklands and slash pine in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys.

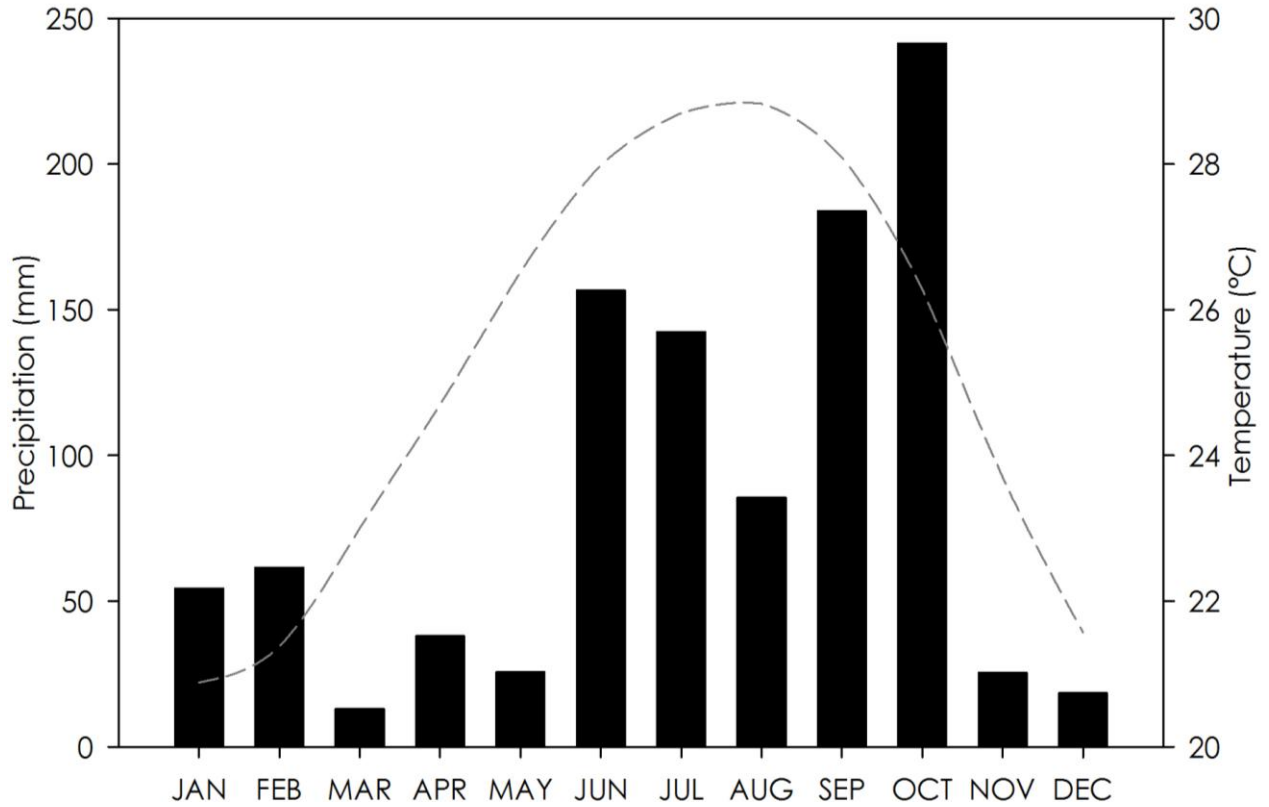


Figure 2.2. Monthly mean temperature (line) and monthly total precipitation (bars) for Florida Climate Division 7 for the period 1895–2009.

A second sampling effort in March 2010 focused on developing a long slash pine chronology for comparison with regional climate variables. A total of 60 slash pine core samples (from 23 trees) were collected from NBP. The cores were taken with a 5.15 mm diameter Haglof increment borer, with 2–4 radii extracted from each tree. Because of the Hurricane Wilma storm surge in 2005, only 23 living trees existed at NBP, all of which had no visible fire injuries. Four radii were necessary on larger trees because the growth rings of older slash pine display poor circuit uniformity. Tree diameters at breast height ranged from 11.7 to 31.5 cm, and increment cores were extracted at 30 cm above ground level.

### ***2.3.3 Laboratory methods***

Cores and cross sections were dried then mounted (Stokes and Smiley 1996), then sanded using progressively finer sandpaper, beginning with ANSI 100-grit (125–149  $\mu\text{m}$ ) and ending with ANSI 400-grit (20.6–23.6  $\mu\text{m}$ ) (Orvis and Grissino-Mayer 2002). The NBP samples were scanned with a high-resolution digital scanner (EPSON, Expression 10000XL) at 1200 dpi and measured and visually crossdated using the WinDENDRO™ system (version 2009C, Canada). Visual crossdating was confirmed statistically with COFECHA (Holmes 1983; Grissino-Mayer 2001). We used the computer program ARSTAN to standardize tree-ring series to remove the age trend and to minimize effects of autocorrelation in the time series (Cook 1985). Each tree-ring series was detrended with fitted negative exponential curves. Three types of index

chronologies were created using the program ARSTAN: standard, residual, and ARSTAN. To determine which chronology best suited our study, we conducted a preliminary correlation analysis between climatic variables (monthly temperature and precipitation from Florida Climate Division 7) and each index chronology. All three index chronologies returned similar results such that the interpretation of the influences of regional climate on tree growth was the same for all chronologies (e.g. Gou et al. 2007). The ARSTAN (ARS) chronology, however, showed the highest correlations between tree growth and climatic variables and therefore was used in all further analyses.

#### ***2.3.4 Influences of regional climate on tree growth***

To assess the relationship between climate and radial growth of slash pine, we compared the NBP chronology to regional climate data. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) divisional data average observations from all climate stations within each division of a state and assign equal weight to each station so that divisional data reduce the effects of micro-site climate variation. We selected monthly mean temperature and monthly total precipitation as variables for analysis. Temperature and precipitation data were obtained for the period 1895–2009 from the National Climatic Data Center (NOAA 2010) for Florida Climate Division 7, which includes the southernmost portion of the peninsula.

Broad-scale atmospheric and oceanic oscillations (such as the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO) and Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation (AMO)) can have an effect on the climate of South Florida (Ropelewski and Halpert 1986, 1996; Enfield et al. 2001; Schmidt et al. 2001; Beckage et al. 2003; Laing et al. 2008). ENSO cycles are characterized by alternating periods of warm (El Niño) and cold (La Niña) sea surface temperatures in the central and eastern Pacific and occur with a periodicity of three to seven years (Tudhope et al. 2001). In general, winters in the southeastern United States are cooler and wetter during El Niño periods and warmer and drier during La Niña periods (Ropelewski and Halpert 1986, 1996).

However, because of the latitudinal extent of Florida, the southernmost regions and the rest of the state experience different effects of ENSO (Ropelewski and Halpert 1986, 1996; Laing et al. 2008). In the Everglades of South Florida, Beckage et al. (2003) found that the La Niña phase was correlated with increased winter precipitation and surface water levels. In contrast, the El Niño phase was associated with decreased winter precipitation and surface water levels.

The AMO is a 65–80 year cycle of changes in sea surface temperature anomalies (SSTAs) in the North Atlantic Ocean (Gray et al. 2004). This oscillation is characterized by alternating warm and cool phases, each lasting 20–40 years. Warm AMO phases generally coincide with increased precipitation in Florida and decreased precipitation in the rest of the continental United States. Cool AMO phases correspond with



decreased precipitation (drought conditions) in Florida and increased precipitation elsewhere in the U.S. (Enfield et al. 2001).

To determine the effects that ENSO and AMO cycles may have on tree growth in the Lower Florida Keys, we compared the NBP chronology with (1) ENSO: mean monthly SSTAs from the Niño-3.4 Region, east central Tropical Pacific (5° N–5° S, 170–120° W), available from 1871 to 2007 (Trenberth and Stephaniak 2000); and (2) AMO: North Atlantic SSTAs, based on a 5° latitude by 5° longitude global SST grid, unsmoothed, available from 1856 to 2009 (Kaplan et al. 1998).

### ***2.3.5 Response function and correlation analysis***

We used response function (RFA) and correlation analysis to examine how regional climatic variables (monthly mean temperature and monthly total precipitation) influence radial growth of slash pine (Fritts *et al.* 1971; Fritts and Xiangding 1986). RFA is a multiple regression technique that estimates indexed values of ring-width using the principal components of monthly climatic data. Correlation analysis produced coefficients that were univariate estimates of Pearson's product-moment correlation (Biondi and Waikul 2004). Similar to the response functions, correlation coefficients were calculated with bootstrapped confidence intervals to reduce potential error and obtain more accurate results (Biondi 1997). We conducted these analyses using climate variables covering a 23-month period (February of the previous year to December of the current year of radial growth). This period was

selected because conditions during the previous and current year growing season can affect the amount of carbon fixed and allocated to tree growth (Grissino-Mayer and Butler 1993; Foster and Brooks 2001). Response function and correlation coefficients were produced using the program DENDROCLIM2002, which uses bootstrapping to yield more accurate confidence levels (Biondi 1997; Biondi and Waikul 2004).

Coefficients that equaled or exceeded the 95% confidence level were identified by the program. To determine the influence that cycles of ENSO and AMO have on tree growth, correlation coefficients were produced using DENDROCLIM2002.

## **2.4 Results**

### ***2.4.1 Growth ring anatomy of slash pine***

In the Lower Florida Keys, slash pine forms anatomically distinct growth rings (Figure 2.3). The growth ring boundaries contain tracheid cells that have thicker cell walls and smaller cell lumen, similar to the latewood cells of the other southern yellow pines (*e.g. Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *elliottii*, *Pinus palustris* Mill., *Pinus echinata* Mill., *Pinus taeda* L.). The latewood zone in growth rings occurs when earlywood cells with thin cell walls rapidly transition to latewood cells with thick cell walls. Often, variations in cell dimensions within annual growth rings, generally in the later portions of earlywood zones, occur in which a thin band of tracheid cells with thicker cell walls forms. These variations are numerous and give the appearance of a false

ring, but these were easily identified by the gradual transition from latewood to earlywood cells as described by Speer (2010).

#### ***2.4.2 Annual ring assessment and chronology development***

Samples from NBP demonstrate that the anatomically distinct growth rings formed by slash pine are annual. First, our ring count on samples that contain the 1988 fire scar and then experienced mortality shortly after the 2005 Hurricane Wilma storm surge reveal that these individuals formed a single and explicit growth ring each year from 1988 to 2006/2007 (Table 2.1). Furthermore, we were able to successfully crossdate tree rings from both increment cores and sections from NBP and develop a tree-ring chronology for this site (Figure 2.4). Of the 60 slash pine tree cores that were collected, 24 cores from eight trees could not be crossdated with the master chronology (60% success rate). Fifteen of the 36 fire-scarred cross sections collected from NBP were crossdated against the master chronology, although this process is ongoing and we expect to eventually crossdate tree rings from most cross sections. The 53 dated series (from 31 trees) from NBP produced a 139-year chronology (1871–2009) with a high interseries correlation (0.52) and mean sensitivity (0.39), and only 13 segments were flagged by COFECHA as problematic (8%; Table 2.2). Among the crossdated trees, five distinct marker years were prominent: 1892, 1916, 1942, 1992, and 2003. All five were > 2 standard deviations narrower than the mean ring-width value. Overall, most series

Table 2.1. Ring count results for NBP samples from the most recent fire date at the site (1988; Bergh and Wisby 1996) to the tree death date (2006 or 2007; Morkill 2009).

<b>Sample ID</b>	<b>Most recent fire date</b>	<b>Outermost ring</b>	<b># rings between fire scar and outermost ring</b>
NBP501	1988	2006	18
NBP503	1988	2007	19
NBP514	1988	2006	18
NBP515	1988	2006	18
NBP516	1988	2006	18
NBP531	1988	2007	19
NBP534	1988	2006	18
NBP538	1988	2006	18
NBP543	1988	2007	19

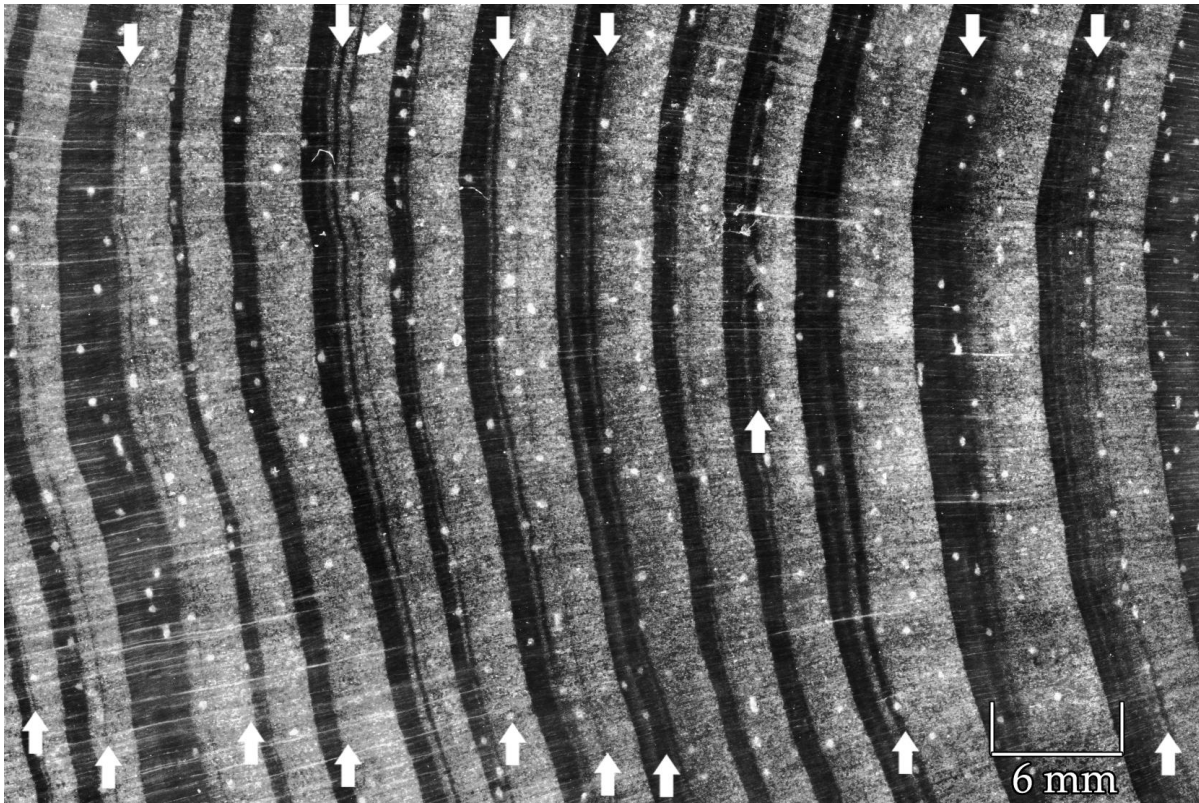


Figure 2.3. Annual growth rings in slash pine (cross section). In many growth rings, a false ring occurred in the late portion of earlywood growth (shown by arrows).

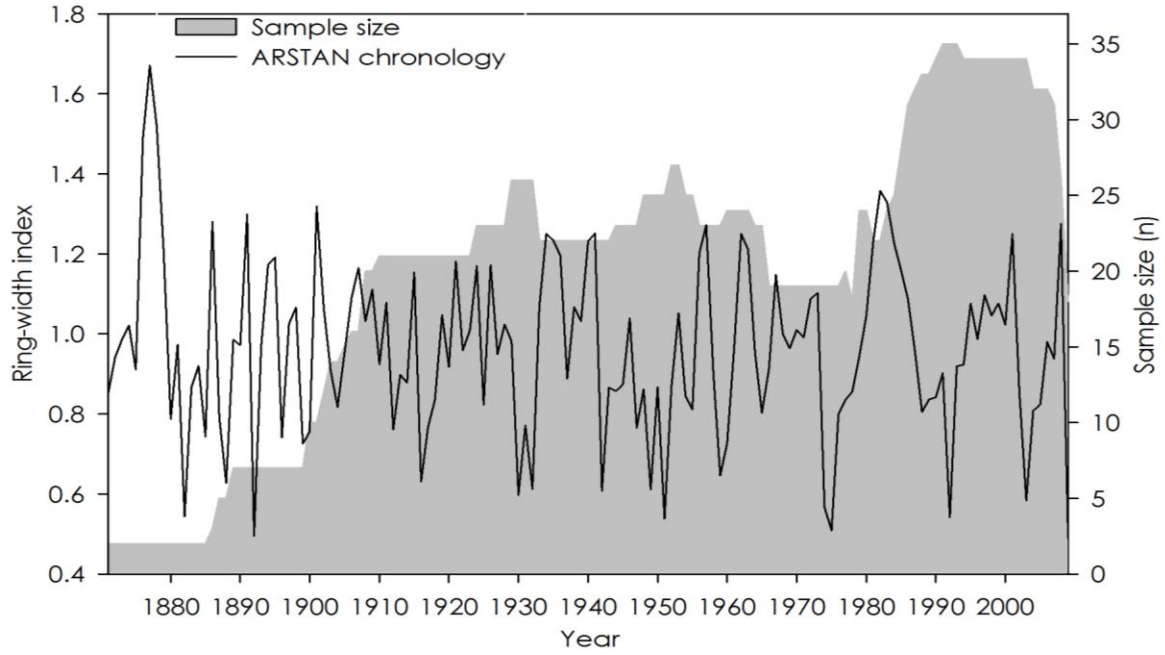


Figure 2.4. ARSTAN chronology and sample depth for slash pine from the NBP site on Big Pine Key.

did not contain locally absent rings, although the 1943 growth ring was missing in several series.

### ***2.4.3 Influence of climatic variables on tree growth***

The slash pine chronology from NBP correlated with climate data from Florida Climate Division 7, indicating that regional climate influences radial growth. Annual growth of slash pine at NBP is primarily influenced by precipitation and available moisture during the growing season. RFA indicated that radial growth at NBP responded positively to current September precipitation and negatively to both previous November and current September temperature (Figure 2.5).

Correlation analysis between monthly mean temperature and the NBP chronology resulted in significant negative correlations between radial growth and current September and previous September and November temperature (Figure 2.5). We also found a significant negative correlation with current May precipitation and a significant positive correlation with current September precipitation. The comparison between the NBP chronology and the Niño 3.4 and AMO indices (not shown) showed a weak response of tree growth to North Atlantic conditions and no relationship with ENSO in slash pine. The NBP chronology is significantly and positively correlated with the AMO index only during current April, but the association is quite weak ( $r = 0.17, p < 0.05$ ).

Table 2.2. Descriptive statistics from COFECHA for NBP (1871–2009).

Number of trees	32
Number of dated series <sup>1</sup>	53
Master series time span (yrs)	139
Total rings	2747
Interseries correlation <sup>2</sup>	0.520
Mean sensitivity <sup>3</sup>	0.399
Chronology start date <sup>4</sup>	1886
Percent flags <sup>5</sup>	12

<sup>1</sup> Dated series are individual radii that were crossdated

<sup>2</sup> Interseries correlation is a measure of the stand-level signal

<sup>3</sup> Mean sensitivity is a measure of the year-to-year ring-width variability in the master chronology

<sup>4</sup> Chronology year with 2 or more dated series

<sup>5</sup> Flags represent a segment of a dated series that contains possible problem



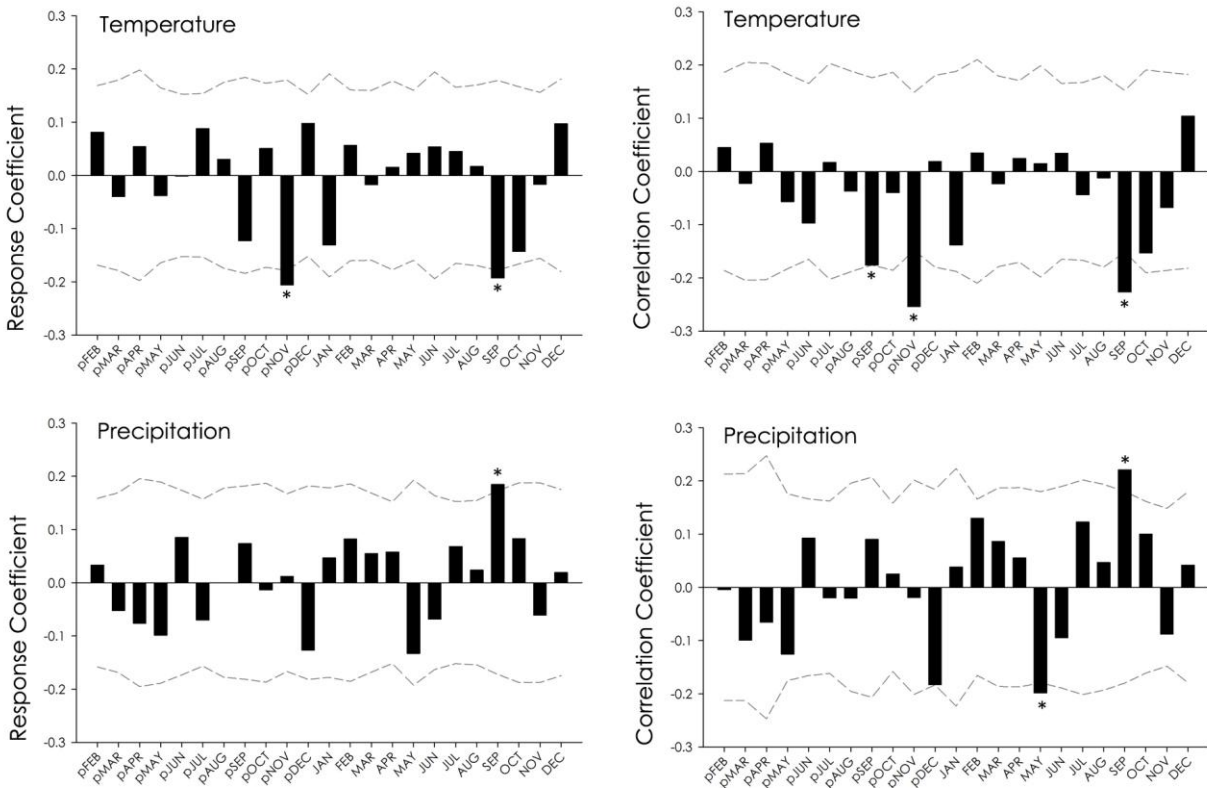


Figure 2.5. Annual growth response to monthly mean temperature and monthly total precipitation for the NBP chronology from previous February (pFEB) to current December (DEC) for the period 1895–2009. Response coefficients between NBP and climatic variables are shown in the left column and correlation coefficients are shown in the right column. Dashed lines indicate 95% confidence limits and asterisks indicate statistically significant months.

## 2.5 Discussion

The foundation species slash pine provides an opportunity to investigate the historical variation in regional climate and vegetation dynamics of pine rockland communities in the Lower Florida Keys. The presence of anatomically distinct and annual growth rings, high-quality crossdating (as shown by a high interseries correlation), and statistically significant correlations and RFA coefficients with climate makes slash pine a useful candidate for dendrochronological, ecological, and biogeographical studies in southern Florida. Langdon (1963) and Tomlinson and Craighead (1972) suggested that slash pine forms annual rings, but ours is the first study to confirm the annual nature of its growth rings, assess its crossdating potential, develop a chronology, and identify statistically significant relationships between radial growth and climate at its southern range limit.

Although slash pine produces annual rings, crossdating was challenging. False rings were problematic in many samples, as were a few locally absent growth rings. Five cross sections contained locally absent rings that occurred after the very narrow 1942 growth ring. This suggests that a long-term physiological growth decline in slash pine, ultimately resulting in an absence of xylogenesis during 1943, may have been initiated by adverse environmental conditions the previous year. False rings generally occurred just before the earlywood/latewood transition zone, suggesting that unusually low rainfall during earlywood growth might cause individuals to

prematurely form tracheids with thicker cell walls, causing a false ring to appear before the formation of latewood cells.

Response function and correlation analysis revealed significant relationships between radial growth and precipitation and indicate that annual growth of slash pine at the NBP site is primarily influenced by water availability during the growing season. This corroborates the findings of Ford and Brooks (2003), who found slash pine at its northern range limit in central Florida to be sensitive to water availability during times of high demand. RFA indicated that previous November and current September temperature and current September precipitation are the most important predictors of radial growth at NBP. The response functions between tree growth and climatic variables suggests that warmer temperatures towards the end of the growing season result in less radial growth, likely due to increased moisture stress from higher temperatures. Additionally, increased late-season rainfall during September results in prolonged growth before dormancy occurs, thus producing a wider than average growth ring. Significant negative correlations between tree growth and late summer temperatures and May precipitation also support the argument that these relationships are likely a signal of moisture stress, as higher temperatures result in higher rates of evapotranspiration.

We did not find significant results between tree growth and the Palmer drought indices (Palmer Drought Severity Index (PDSI) and Palmer Hydrological Drought

Index (PHDI)). This was not a surprising result for several reasons. First, the closest PDSI grid point to the NBP chronology is located in central Florida (82.5° W, 27.5° N; Cook et al. 2004). The highly variable weather experienced from mainland Florida southward to the Lower Florida Keys might explain the lack of statistically significant response of slash pine to PDSI and PHDI (Winsberg 2003). Second, the Palmer drought indices are derived from measurements of precipitation, air temperature, and local soil moisture. The poor to non-existent soil development on Big Pine Key might also partly explain the lack of result.

The lack of a statistically significant response of slash pine to AMO was unexpected because the geographic proximity of our site to the influence of this oscillation suggested a significant climate response would be found. Our site is located on a small (25.8 km<sup>2</sup>) island. Surrounded by vast expanses of ocean (tropical Atlantic to the east and Gulf of Mexico to the west), trees at the NBP site were strong candidates for picking up a signal from the North Atlantic ocean-atmospheric oscillations. Warm phases of the AMO correspond with increased precipitation and increased landfalling tropical storms in southern Florida. However, the response likely was instead manifest in the positive correlation and RFA coefficients found with September precipitation. On the other hand, ENSO SSTAs usually reach their peak and maximum aerial extent in the tropical Pacific during the winter months (Laing et al. 2008). Our RFA indicated

that winter precipitation (December–February) is not an important component of annual tree growth, so the lack of an ENSO signal in the NBP pines is understandable.

Interpreting relationships between regional climate and tree growth at the NBP site, however, is limited by the lack of detailed information regarding the phenological properties of slash pine, such as when cambial reactivation, earlywood growth, latewood growth, and dormancy occur, and which environmental factors cause these changes in xylogenesis. These data are needed before more detailed interpretations of climate-tree growth relationships can be made. Consequently, we have initiated a long-term study on Big Pine Key aimed at providing detailed phenological data that will help further define the length of the growing season and determine which climate factors cause slash pine to form false and locally absent growth rings. This study will examine growth of six pines on a biweekly to monthly basis by extracting and preserving small punch cores and observing the amount and types of cells produced between intervals.

## **2.6 Conclusions**

Tree-ring analysis in Florida has primarily been limited to species located in central–northern regions of the state (Foster and Brooks 2001; Ford and Brooks 2002, 2003; Henderson *et al.* 2009). The majority of tree species in South Florida fail to produce annual rings (Tomlinson and Craighead 1972), yet our research demonstrates that slash pine is a species of dendrochronological value. Multidecadal, and possibly

multi-centennial, chronologies can be developed and used to provide more detailed information regarding the structure and dynamics of endangered pine rockland communities and how disturbance regimes (*e.g.* hurricanes and wildfires) have shaped the current distribution of slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys. Furthermore, slash pine is the southernmost pine species in the United States and the only pine to inhabit the lower third of peninsular Florida (Little and Dorman 1954). Because slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys exists at its southern range limit, the species could prove vital for understanding the possible effects of future climate change on range distributions of species in habitats that could be especially vulnerable to increasing global temperatures. The expected higher temperatures could reduce growth rates of these pines as indicated by the correlation and RFA results, leading to moisture stress that could lead to increased mortality of pines that survived the effects of Hurricane Wilma. Warmer temperatures, rising seas levels, and increased incidence of salt-water intrusion may render other studies of slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys impossible, creating the need for a better understanding of pine rockland dynamics while they still exist.

## **2.7 Acknowledgements**

This research was funded by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service and we thank Anne Morkill, Chad Anderson, and Phillip Hughes for access to the National Key Deer Refuge. We thank John Sakulich and Desiree Ketteringham for field

assistance and Kody Honeyman for laboratory assistance. G.L. Harley was supported by National Science Foundation grant number DGE-0538420.

## References

- Baker, P., J. Palmer, and R. D'Arrigo, 2008. The dendrochronology of *Callitris intratropica* in northern Australia: annual ring structure, chronology development and climate correlations. *Australian Journal of Botany* 56: 311–320.
- Beckage, B., W.J. Platt, M.G. Slocum, and B. Panko, 2003. Influence of the El Niño-Southern Oscillation on fire regimes in the Florida Everglades. *Ecology* 84: 3124–3130.
- Bergh, C., and J. Wisby, 1996. *Fire History of the Lower Keys Pine Rocklands*. The Nature Conservancy Special Report, 38 pp.
- Biondi, F., 1997. Evolutionary and moving response functions in dendroclimatology. *Dendrochronologia* 15: 139–150.
- Biondi, F., and K. Waikul, 2004. DENDROCLIM2002: A C++ program for statistical calibration of climate signals in tree-ring chronologies. *Computers & Geosciences* 30: 303–311.
- Brienen, R.J.W., and P.A. Zuidema, 2006. The use of tree rings in tropical forest management: projecting timber yields of four Bolivian tree species. *Forest Ecology and Management* 226: 256–267.
- Buckley, B.M., K. Palakit, K. Duangsathaporn, P. Sanguantham, and P. Prasomsin, 2007. Decadal scale droughts over northwestern Thailand over the past 448 years: links to the tropical Pacific and Indian Ocean sectors. *Climate Dynamics* 29: 63–71.
- Cook, E.R., 1985. *A Time Series Analysis Approach to Tree Ring Standardization*. Ph.D. dissertation, University of Arizona, Tucson.
- Cook, E.R., C.A. Woodhouse, C.M. Eakin, D.M. Meko, and D.W. Stahle, 2004. Long-Term Aridity Changes in the Western United States. *Science* 306(5698): 1015–1018.
- D'Arrigo, R.D., R.J. Wilson, J. Palmer, P.J. Krusic, A. Curtis, J. Sakulich, S. Bijaksana, S. Zulaikah, and L.O. Ngkoimani, 2006. Monsoon drought over Java, Indonesia, during the past two centuries. *Geophysical Research Letters* 33: L04709, doi:10.1029/2005GL025465.
- Doren, R.F., W.J. Platt, and L.D. Whiteaker, 1993. Density and size structure of pine stands in the everglades region of south Florida. *Forest Ecology and Management* 59: 295–311.



- Douglass, A.E., 1934. Editorial. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 1: 2–3.
- Douglass, A.E., 1941. Notes on the technique of tree-ring analysis, II: Cell illumination. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 7: 28–34.
- Enfield, D.B., A.M. Mestas-Nuñez, and P.J. Trimble, 2001. The Atlantic Multidecadal oscillation and its relation to rainfall and river flows in the continental U.S. *Geophysical Research Letters* 28: 2077–2080.
- Ford, C.R., and J.R. Brooks, 2002. Detecting forest stress and decline in response to increasing river flow in southwest Florida, USA. *Forest Ecology and Management* 160: 45–64.
- Ford, C.R., and J.R. Brooks, 2003. Hydrological and climatic responses of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* in mesic pine flatwoods Florida, USA. *Annals of Forest Science* 60: 385–392.
- Forest Products Laboratory, 1974. *Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material*. USDA Forest Service. *Agricultural Handbook* 72.
- Foster, T.E., and J.R. Brooks, 2001. Long-term trends in growth of *Pinus palustris* and *Pinus elliottii* along a hydrological gradient in central Florida. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 31: 1661–1670.
- Fritts, H.C., 1976. *Tree Rings and Climate*. Academic Press, New York.
- Fritts, H.C., and W. Xiangding, 1986. A comparison between response-function analysis and other regression techniques. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 46: 31–46.
- Fritts, H.C., T.J. Blasing, B.P. Hayden, and J.E. Kutzbach, 1971. Multivariate techniques for specifying tree-growth and climate relationships and for reconstructing anomalies in paleoclimate. *Journal of Applied Meteorology* 10: 845–864.
- Gou, X., F. Chen, G. Jacoby, E.R. Cook, M. Yang, J. Peng, and Y. Zhang, 2007. Rapid tree growth with respect to the last 400 years in response to climate warming, northeastern Tibetan Plateau. *International Journal of Climatology* 27: 1497–1503.
- Gray, S.T., L.J. Graumlich, J.L. Betancourt, and G.T. Pederson, 2004. A tree-ring based reconstruction of the Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation since 1567 A.D. *Geophysical Research Letters* 31: L12205, doi:10.1029/2004GL019932.
- Grissino-Mayer, H.D., 2001. Evaluating crossdating accuracy: a manual for the program COFECHA. *Tree-Ring Research* 57: 205–219.

- Grissino-Mayer, H.D., and D.R. Butler, 1993. Effects of climate on growth of shortleaf pine (*Pinus echinata* Mill.) in northern Georgia: A dendroclimatic study. *Southeastern Geographer* 33: 65–81.
- Henderson, J.P., and H.D. Grissino-Mayer, 2009. Climate-tree growth relationships of longleaf pine (*Pinus palustris* Mill.) in the southeastern Coastal Plain, USA. *Dendrochronologia*: 27: 31–43.
- Holmes, R.L., 1983. Computer-assisted quality control in tree-ring dating and measurement. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 43: 69–78.
- Kaplan, A., M. Cane, Y. Kushnir, A. Clement, M. Blumenthal, and B. Rajagopalan, 1998. Analyses of global sea surface temperature 1856–1991. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 103: 18567–18589.
- Langdon, O.G., 1963. Growth patterns of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*. *Ecology* 44: 825–827.
- Laing, A., M. LaJoie, S. Reader, and K. Pfeiffer, 2008. The influence of the El Nino-Southern Oscillation on cloud-to-ground lightning activity along the Gulf Coast. Part II: Monthly Correlations. *Monthly Weather Review* 136: 2544–2556.
- Little, E.L. and K.W. Dorman, 1954. *Slash pine (Pinus elliottii), including South Florida slash pine, nomenclature and description*. U. S. Forest Service Southeast Forest Experimental Station Paper 36, 82 pp.
- National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), 2010. Website: [www.ncdc.noaa.gov/oa/ncdc.html](http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov/oa/ncdc.html). National Climatic Data Center, US Department of Commerce. Accessed 15 March 2010.
- Noss, R.F., E.T. LaRoe, and J.M. Scott, 1995. *Endangered Ecosystems of the United States: A Preliminary Assessment of Loss and Degradation*. U.S. Department of the Interior, Biological Report 28, Washington D.C.
- O'Brien, J.J., 1998. The distribution and habitat preferences of rare *Galactia* species (Fabaceae) and *Chamaesyce deltoidea* subspecies (Euphorbiaceae) native to southern Florida pine rockland. *Natural Areas Journal* 18: 209–222.
- Olson, Jr., D.F., 1952. Regeneration of south Florida slash pine is subject of new research. U.S. Forest Service, Southeastern Forest Experiment Station, *Research Note* 18.

- Orvis, K.H., and H.D. Grissino-Mayer, 2002. Standardizing the reporting of abrasive papers used to surface tree-ring samples. *Tree-Ring Research* 58: 47–50.
- Palmer, W.C., 1965. Meteorological drought. U.S. Weather Bureau *Research Paper* No. 45.
- Ropelewski, C.F., and M.S. Halpert, 1986. North American precipitation and temperature patterns associated with the El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO). *Monthly Weather Review* 114: 2352–2362.
- Ropelewski, C.F., and M.S. Halpert, 1996. Quantifying Southern Oscillation-precipitation relationships. *Journal of Climate* 9: 1043–1059.
- Sah, J.P., M.S. Ross, S. Koptur, and J.R. Snyder, 2004. Estimating aboveground biomass of broadleaved woody plants in the understory of Florida Keys pine forests. *Forest Ecology and Management* 203: 319–329.
- Sah, J.P., M.S. Ross, J.R. Snyder, and D.E. Ogurcak, 2010. Tree mortality following prescribed fire and a storm surge event in slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*) forests in the Florida Keys, USA. *International Journal of Forestry Research*, Art. 204795, doi:10.1155/2010/204795.
- Schmidt, N., E.K. Lipp, J.B. Rose, and M.E. Luther, 2001. ENSO influences on seasonal rainfall and river discharge in Florida. *Journal of Climate* 14: 614–628.
- Snyder, J.R., A. Herndon, and W.B. Robertson Jr., 1990. South Florida Rocklands. In *Ecosystems of Florida*, edited by R.L. Myers and J.J. Ewel, pp. 230–277. University of Central Florida Press, Orlando, Florida.
- Speer, J.H., 2010. *Fundamentals of Tree-Ring Research*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Speer, J.H., K.H. Orvis, H.D. Grissino-Mayer, L.M. Kennedy, and S.P. Horn, 2004. Assessing the dendrochronological potential of *Pinus occidentalis* Swartz in the Cordillera Central of the Dominican Republic. *The Holocene* 14: 563–569.
- Stokes, M.A., and T.L. Smiley, 1996. *An Introduction to Tree-Ring Dating*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson, AZ (originally pub. 1968 by U. of Chicago Press).

Tomlinson, P.B., and F.C. Craighead, 1972. Growth ring studies on the native trees of subtropical Florida. In *Research Trends in Plant Anatomy*, edited by A.K.M. Ghose and M. Yunus, pp. 39–51. Tata McGraw-Hill, Bombay.

Trenberth, K.E., and D.P. Stephaniak, 2000. Indices of the El Niño evolution. *Journal of Climate* 14: 1697–1701.

Tudhope, A.W., C.P. Chilcott, M.T. McCulloch, E.R. Cook, J. Chappell, R.M. Ellam, D.W. Lea, J.M. Lough, and G.B. Shimmield, 2001. Variability in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation through a glacial-interglacial cycle. *Science* 291: 1511–1517.

Winsberg, M.D. 2003. *Florida Weather*. University Press of Florida, Gainesville, FL.

## Chapter 3

### **Cambial Activity of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* Reveals Influence of Seasonal Insolation on Growth Dynamics in the Florida Keys**

## Chapter 3

### **Cambial Activity of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* Reveals Influence of Seasonal Insolation on Growth Dynamics in the Florida Keys**

This chapter represents a slightly revised version of a manuscript that was accepted for publication by a peer-reviewed journal as: Grant L. Harley, Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, Jennifer A. Franklin, Chad Anderson, and Nesibe Köse (2012). Cambial activity of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* reveals influence of seasonal insolation on growth dynamics in the Florida Keys. *Trees—Structure and Function*, In Press. The final publication is available at [springerlink.com](http://springerlink.com). The revisions follow suggestions made by members of my dissertation committee. The use of “we” in this chapter refers to my co-authors and myself. As the first author, I was lead on designing the study, obtaining the data, performing analyses, and writing the manuscript.

#### **3.1 Abstract**

We determined the temporal and seasonal dynamics of intra-annual cell formation of south Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little & Dor.), the southernmost native pine in the United States and the foundation species of globally endangered pine rockland ecosystems. To assess intra-annual cambial activity and identify possible relationships between cell production and climatic factors, wood micro-cores were extracted monthly from six trees during the period March 2010 to March 2011. The results confirmed annual growth ring formation in *P. elliottii* var. *densa* and indicated that its growing season extends from February to December, with a short period of dormancy that varied little between individuals. Within the growing season, earlywood cells were produced from February to July and latewood cells were produced from July to December. Intra-annual density fluctuations (IADFs) occurred in

the growth rings of four of six trees between July and August. A principal component analysis indicated a homogeneous response of cambial activity among trees to site-specific climatic factors. The first principal component axis explained 71% of the total variance in cell production during the study period. Our results indicated that the dynamics of seasonal cambial activity of *P. elliotii* var. *densa* are controlled by solar radiation ( $r = 0.51$ ,  $p < 0.10$ ) in the Florida Keys. The nature of our data allow us to only speculate on the ecophysiological processes responsible for IADFs in *P. elliotii* var. *densa*, and additional research is needed to better understand the relationship between their formation and the environment in the Lower Florida Keys.

### **3.2 Introduction**

The science of dendrochronology has traditionally been restricted to temperate regions, where the majority of tree species produce a single and explicit growth ring each year in response to seasonal changes in temperature or precipitation (Speer et al. 2004, Speer 2010). However, a recent surge of dendrochronology into the tropics and subtropics continues to reveal the occurrence of annual growth rings in areas previously thought unsuitable for the science (Speer et al. 2004; Brien and Zuidema 2006; Buckley et al. 2007; Baker et al. 2008). Tree-ring records from these areas are important because the tropics are the center of action for many broad-scale climate phenomena (*e.g.* El Niño-Southern Oscillation; D'Arrigo et al. 2006) and these data provide rare opportunities for understanding the ecological dynamics of tropical and

subtropical communities (Brienen et al. 2009). Because dendrochronology relies on precise tree-ring dating procedures to ensure that each growth ring is correctly assigned to the exact calendar year in which it formed, new dendrochronological studies in the tropics and subtropics should first verify the annual nature of cambial activity and investigate climatic triggers responsible for this phenomenon. Intra-annual cambial activity data provide a greater confidence in the growth ring chronologies that are developed for these areas (Stahle 1999; Worbes 1995, 2002).

South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little & Dor.; hereafter slash pine) is the southernmost native and the only subtropical pine in the United States (Little and Dorman 1954). The native range of slash pine is limited to the southern half of peninsular Florida, with a few small disjunct populations located in the Lower Florida Keys (LFK). We recently discovered that slash pine produces consistently annual growth rings in the LFK and can be a useful species for various dendrochronological applications (Harley et al. 2011). However, little is known about the seasonal wood formation dynamics of the species (*e.g.* timing of cambial reactivation, dormancy, earlywood formation, and latewood formation) or what climatic factors are responsible for variations in intra-annual radial growth. A better understanding of the intra-annual radial growth of slash pine not only contributes to a deeper knowledge of its growth dynamics, but also has ecological and climatic implications. As the foundation species for globally-endangered pine rockland



communities, the ecological status of slash pine is important for the long-term persistence of these communities. Furthermore, slash pines in the LFK are uniquely positioned between the Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic Ocean, and could possibly reveal long-term ocean-climate interactions as well as hurricane activity.

In the LFK, slash pine forms anatomically distinct growth rings with boundaries marked by tracheid cells that have thicker cell walls and small cell lumens, similar to the latewood cells of the other southern yellow pines (*e.g. Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *elliottii*, *Pinus palustris* Mill., *Pinus echinata* Mill., *Pinus taeda* L.) (Harley et al. 2011). Previous investigations provided evidence in support for the formation of annual growth rings in slash pine located in south Florida. By measuring the incremental radial growth of 10 mature trees near Naples, Florida (26° 24' N, 81° 36' W) during the period 1956–1959, Langdon (1963) found that the first spring flush of growth occurred in early February, and 37% of the annual growth occurred from February to April, 35% from May to August, 25% from September to November, and 3% from December to January (no dormancy period). Diameter growth had two peaks; one in spring, centered on March, and another in the fall, centered on September. Langdon found that the 10-month period during which most radial growth occurred (February to November) contributed to a high percentage of latewood and therefore high wood density. The specific gravity of slash pine is 0.845 (Olson 1952), the highest of all pine species in the United States (Forest Products Laboratory 1974). He further discovered that the lack of

moisture during drought conditions in 1956 did not affect radial growth considerably, which he attributed to the fact that the wilting point was not reached in the lower soil depths, where he postulated moisture was still available to trees. Although his study was not conducted at the cellular scale and did not specifically correlate radial growth with climate factors, Langdon was the first to present a basic understanding of the slash pine growing season in south Florida. Because changes in diameter can also be due to shrinking and swelling of the stem as water content changes (Klepper et al. 1971), measures of diameter growth may provide an accurate estimate of cambial activity over seasons or years, but may not have a high level of precision over shorter intervals such as weeks or months.

Recently, Harley et al. (2011) described the growth ring anatomy of slash pine and provided evidence that the species forms consistently annual growth rings at its southernmost range limit in the LFK. We were able to crossdate living trees and remnant wood and developed a tree-ring chronology for the period 1871–2009. Comparisons of our tree-ring chronology to divisional climate data suggested a weak, albeit statistically significant ( $p < 0.05$ ), relationship between annual radial growth (total ring width) and water availability during the later months of the growing season. Correlation analysis produced significant negative correlations between radial growth and current September and previous September and November temperature, and a significant positive correlation with current September precipitation. The weak inter-

annual climate signal found in slash pine indicated the need to better understand the influences of climate on intra-annual radial growth.

Despite several indications of seasonal cambial activity in slash pine (Langdon 1963; Harley et al. 2011), the timing and climatic factors responsible for the occurrence of anatomically distinct growth rings are unclear. In this study, we use anatomical evidence to examine the timing of growth ring formation in slash pine, and investigate relationships between climatic variables and intra-annual xylem differentiation at the southernmost distribution limit of this species during the period March 2010–March 2011.

### **3.3 Methods**

#### ***3.3.1 Ecological setting***

The island of Big Pine Key (24° 42' N, 81° 22' W) contains the largest contiguous area (920 ha) of pine rockland habitat that remains at the southernmost extent of its range in the United States (Figure 3.1). Slash pine stands are characterized by a monospecific overstory, a diverse subcanopy of West Indian shrubs and palms, and a variety of endemic herbs (Sah et al. 2004). The pine rocklands on Big Pine Key are located within the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR), which is managed by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS).

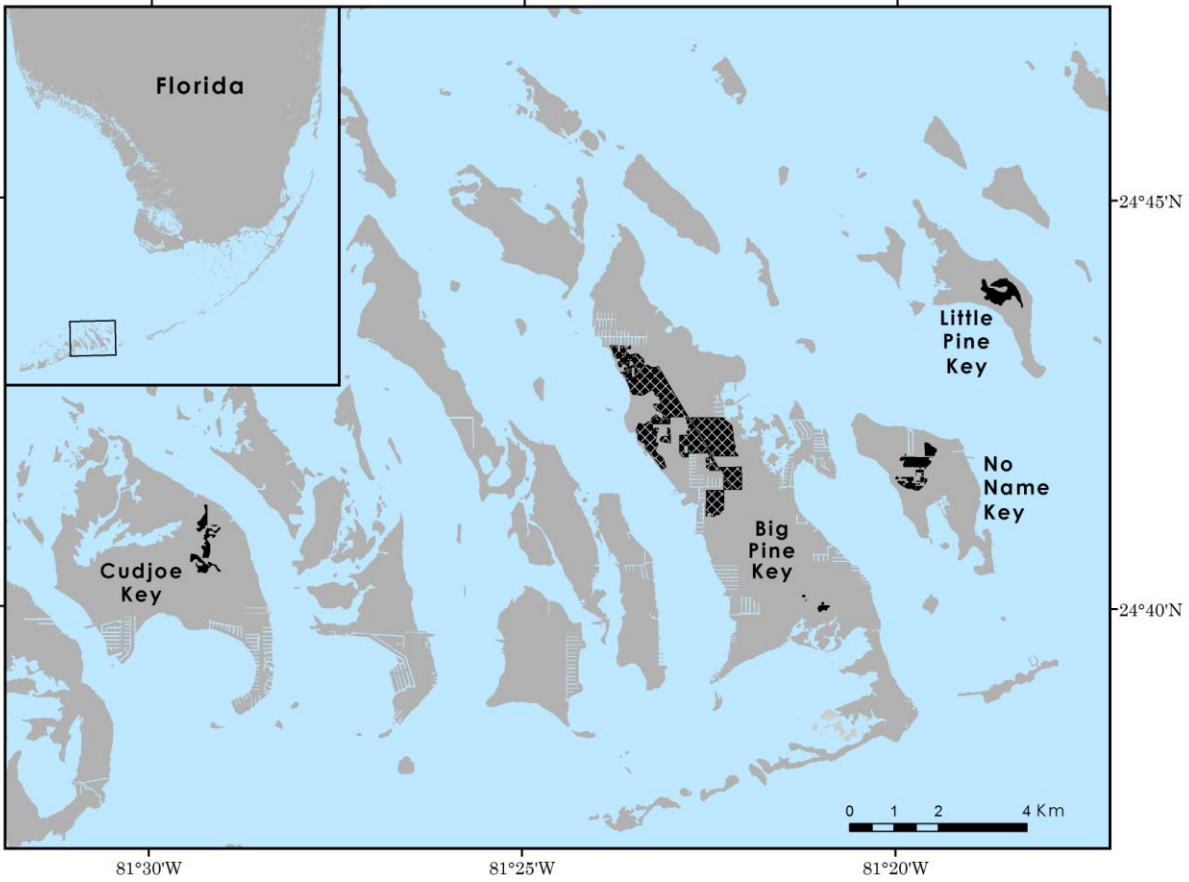


Figure 3.1. Map of current pine rockland distribution (black) and study site location (hatched area) in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys, USA.

During the period 1895–2011, the tropical savanna climate of the LFK was characterized by hot summers (average maximum August temperature  $< 32$  °C), cool winters (average minimum January temperature  $> 19$  °C), and summer-wet, winter-dry seasons. The average annual precipitation was 980 mm, with *ca.* 70% occurring from May to November (NCDC 2011; Figure 3.2). On the rocklands, soil is thin to non-existent and Pleistocene-aged Miami limestone is exposed at the surface (Snyder et al. 1990).

### ***3.3.2 Micro-core sampling and preparation***

To better understand the annual growth patterns of slash pine in the LFK, seasonal cambial activity of slash pine was monitored for 13 months (March 2010–March 2011). Within the pine rocklands of the NKDR, six mature trees were selected and tissue samples extracted by taking shallow micro-cores (4 mm diameter and 10 mm length) containing phloem, cambium, and outer xylem with an increment hammer (Haglöf Inc., Madison, MS, USA). Monthly samples were extracted starting 15 March 2010 and occurred on day  $15 \pm 2$  of each subsequent month during the study period. Selected trees were approximately the same age (80 years) and were first assessed for presence of compression wood/symmetrical growth. To minimize effects of wounding and subsequent effects on our analyses, micro-cores were taken in a zigzag pattern from an area 30 cm above and below breast height (Rossi et al. 2007; Gruber et al. 2009; Begum et al. 2010), and at least 5 cm apart to avoid the interference of resin ducts on

adjacent cores, which is a common reaction to disturbance in conifers (Deslauriers et al. 2003).

Samples were immediately placed in vials containing a preservative solution and stored at 5° C overnight to avoid any tissue deterioration (Rossi et al. 2007). The preservative solution contained a mixture of 1.6–2% paraformaldehyde and 2–2.5% glutaraldehyde in a 0.05 M phosphate buffer at pH 6.8 (Yeung 1999). After being fixed in preservative solution, samples were dehydrated in a graded ethanol series (70%, 80%, 90%, 100%), embedded in glycolmethacrylate (Technovit 7100), and polymerized by adding an accelerator. Transverse sections of *c.* 6 µm thickness were cut with a rotary microtome using a tungsten-carbide blade and placed on glass slides. Slides were dried at 40 °C overnight, stained with safranin (0.5% in 95% ethanol), and permanently fixed with Permount®.

### **3.2.3 Cell analysis**

A Nikon Eclipse 800 light microscope (bright field and polarized light) and the NIS Elements image analysis system were used for observations of cells at various stages of development. On each sample, we counted the number of cells in the radial enlargement ( $R_e$ ), wall thickening ( $W_t$ ), and mature ( $M_t$ ) phase along three radial files (Figure 3.3). The location of the cambium at the end of the previous growing season was easily identified by two to three radially flattened fusiform cells (Riding and Little 1984). Cells from both the cambial zone and in the radial enlargement phase (xylem)

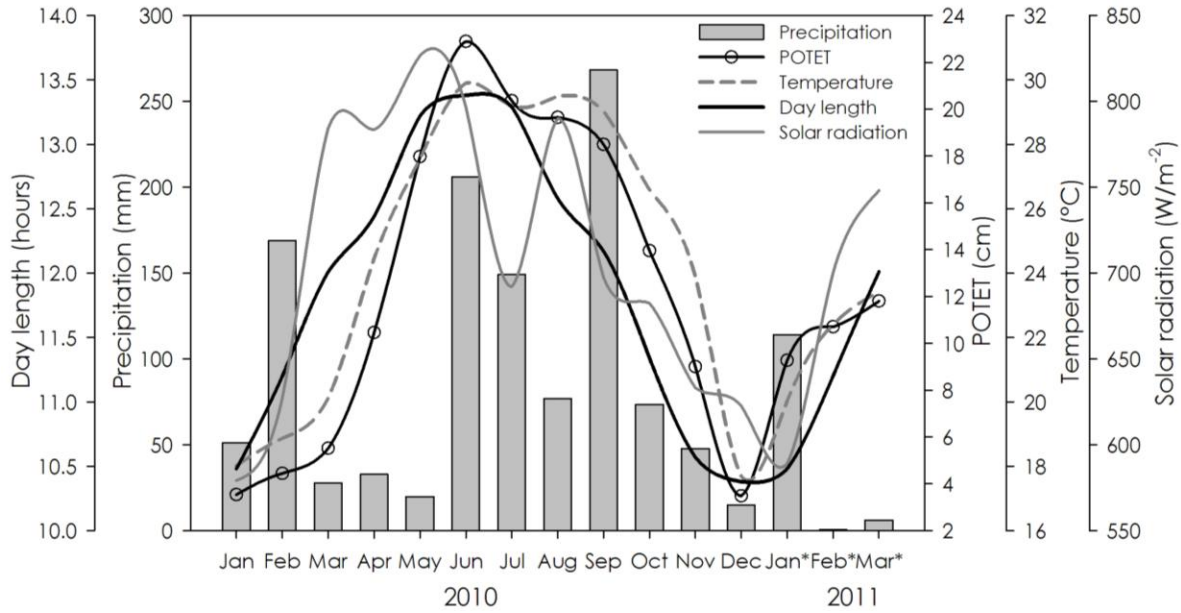


Figure 3.2. Climograph showing the average monthly day length (hours), precipitation (mm), potential evapotranspiration (POTET; cm), temperature (°C), and solar radiation (W/m<sup>2</sup>) recorded by the USFWS weather station on Big Pine Key from January 2010 to March 2011.

had thin primary walls that were light pink in color. Cells in the cambial zone and radial enlargement phase were easily identifiable and characterized by only primary walls, while tracheids in the wall thickening phase had secondary walls that displayed strong bi-refringence in polarized light (Zimmermann 1964; Riding and Little 1984). These cells changed from light pink in the beginning of the process to dark red near the mature cell state. Xylem cells were considered mature or entirely lignified when they were completely dark red (Figure 3.3). The number of cells along each of the radial files was averaged for each sample.

### ***3.2.4 Cell standardization***

Cell number varies within tree circumference and height along the stem, and thus requires standardization between samples (Creber and Chaloner 1984; Rossi et al. 2003). For each sample, the total cell number of the previous growth ring (2009) was recorded and used to correct the cell number for each month. The cell number in each  $j$ -sample (*i.e.* monthly throughout 2010 growing season) and by each  $i$ -phase (*i.e.*  $R_e$ ,  $W_t$ ,  $M_t$ ) was corrected as follows:

$$nc_{ij} = n_{ij} \times n_m / n_s$$

Here  $nc_{ij}$  is corrected cell number,  $n_{ij}$  is the counted cell number,  $n_m$  is mean cell number of the previous growth ring of all  $j$ -samples, and  $n_s$  is the cell number of the previous growth ring for each  $j$ -sample.



### 3.2.5 Cell production-climate relationships

Exploratory methods were used to investigate potential climatic controls on seasonal wood formation dynamics. Climatic factors influencing growth were described as monthly (from March 2010 to March 2011) series of mean day length (hours), total potential evapotranspiration (cm; calculated using Thornthwaite's method), mean solar radiation ( $\text{W/m}^2$ ), total precipitation (mm), and mean air temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). Day length was calculated for the study site, while microclimate data for the remaining variables were gathered from the USFWS weather station on Big Pine Key. The weather station included a sensor that recorded solar radiation (*i.e.* insolation), which was measured as the instantaneous solar energy flow received at the station. Based on initial correlations between climatic variables and individual trees, we used principal component analysis (PCA) to assess the homogeneity of intra-annual tracheid production between all six individuals. Monthly cell numbers were used to calculate principal components (PCs), such that PCs indicated the common variance in tracheid production between trees (*e.g.* Oliveira et al. 2009). To assess the possible relationships between tracheid production and climatic factors, Pearson product-moment correlation analysis ( $r$ ) was used to identify relationships between PC axes and climatic variables.

### 3.3 Results

#### 3.3.1 *Intra-annual cambial activity*

Cambial activity started prior to the first sampling on 15 March 2010 in all six trees. At that time, the average cambial zone was already six cell-layers wide and consisted of cells in the  $R_e$  and  $W_t$  phase (Figs. 4 and 5). This prevented a precise determination of cambial reactivation for the 2010 growing season. During the study period, the cambial zone consisted of 2–4  $R_e$  cells and 1–3  $W_t$  cells each month, and this was consistent among trees (Figure 3.4). Although the total number of tracheids produced from March 2010–March 2011 ranged from 12 to 40, the timing of radial growth was fairly consistent among trees during the study period; however, the monthly production of tracheids varied markedly during this time (i.e. high variation in cell production between months) (Figure 3.5). During 2010, the greatest variance in tracheid production occurred from June to August. As expected, when cambial activity started for the new growing season in February 2011, variance was the highest among trees.

Although the monthly and annual production of cells was highly variable between individuals, there was little variation in the timing of earlywood and latewood tracheid formation (Figure 3.5). For most trees, earlywood cells were produced from March to June. On average, we observed two rows of  $M_t$  latewood tracheids in June; therefore the earlywood/latewood transition occurred shortly before the June sampling

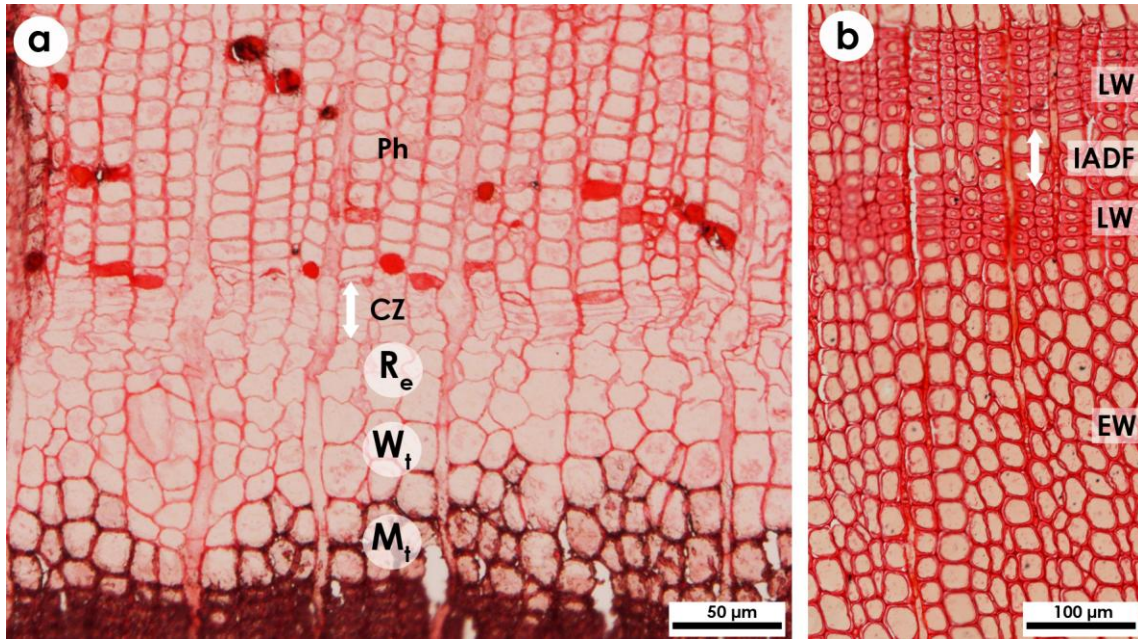


Figure 3.3. Transverse sections of samples under visible light microscopy; **a** cambial state during March 2010 showing tracheids in the mature ( $M_t$ ), wall thickening ( $W_t$ ), and radial enlarging ( $R_e$ ) phase, cambial zone (CZ), and phloem (Ph); **b** section showing tracheid production that occurred during 2010 growing season with defined sections of earlywood (EW) and latewood (LW) tracheids and IADF that formed between July and August 2010.

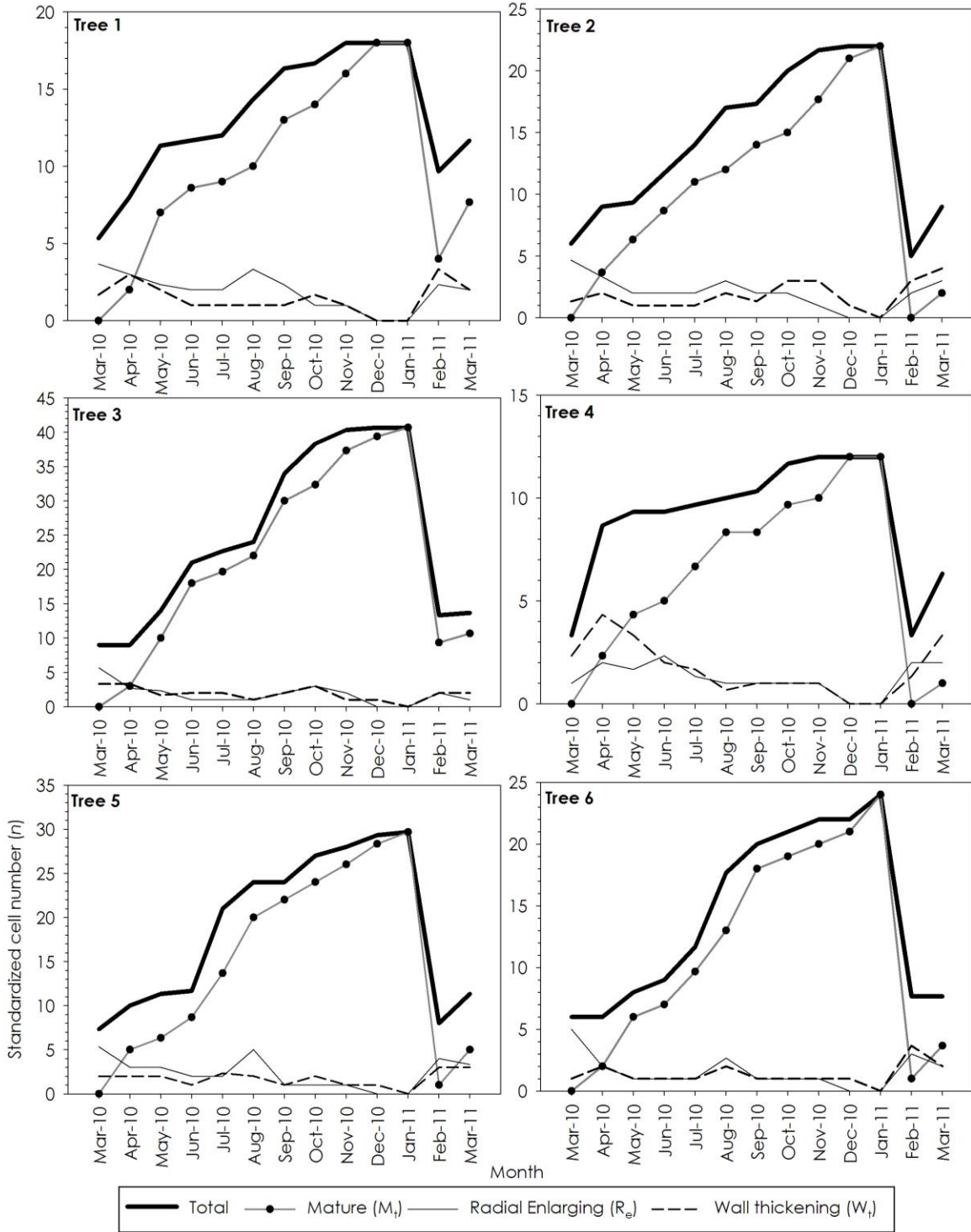


Figure 3.4. Number of cells (standardized) in radial enlargement phase, wall thickening phase, mature cells, and total number in the six sampled slash pine trees on Big Pine Key, Lower Florida Keys. Note that y-axes differ.

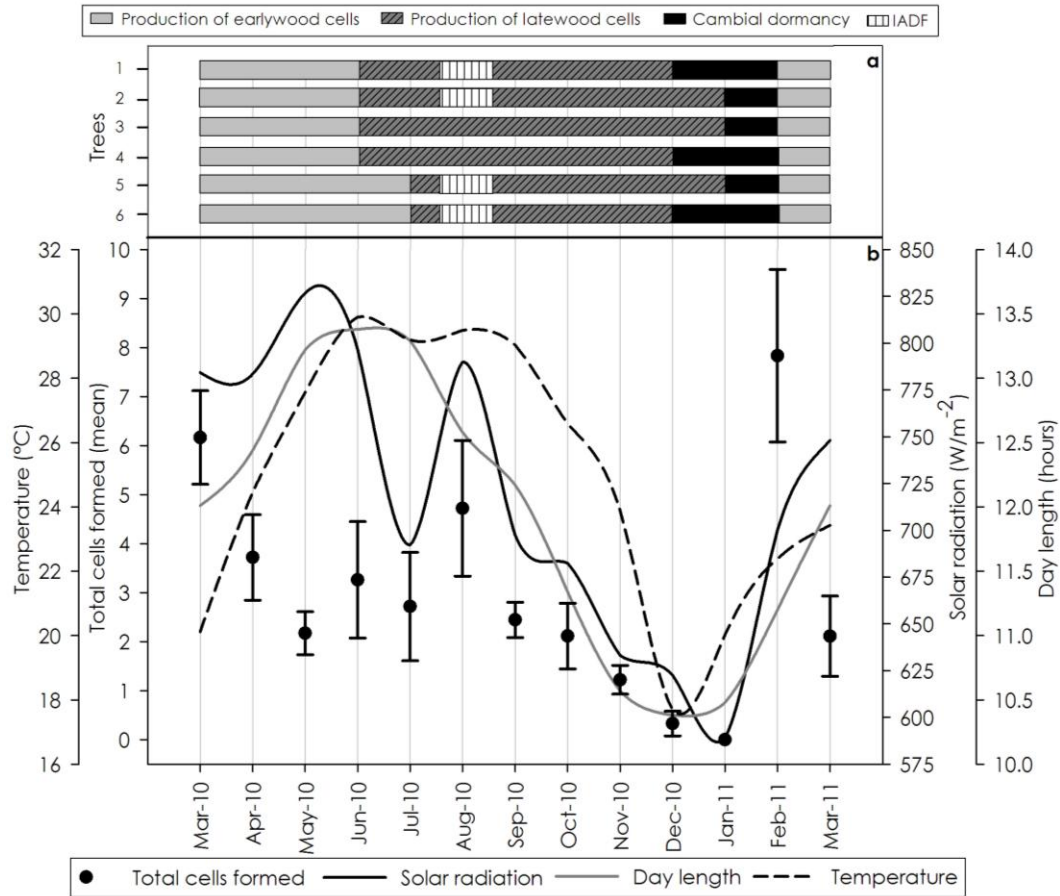


Figure 3.5. Temporal variations of cambial activity; **a** timing of earlywood-latewood production, cambial dormancy, and IADF (Intra-annual density fluctuation) formation in the six sampled trees; **b** monthly mean number of cells formed among all trees (black dots with bars) plotted with monthly mean values of temperature (°C; dashed black), solar radiation (W/m<sup>2</sup>; solid black), and day length (hours; solid gray). Bars represent variance.

effort in four trees. The earlywood/latewood transition was not observed for the remaining two trees until July. The timing of latewood tracheid production was slightly more variable among trees than earlywood production. We observed latewood cells from June/July to December for three trees, and from June/July to January for the remaining trees.

The dormant cambium consisted of 2–3 cells positioned adjacent to  $M_i$  latewood tracheids when there was no cambial activity. A dormant cambium was observed for three trees during December indicating that the radial growth of those individuals ceased sometime between our November and December sampling efforts. However, a dormant cambium was observed for all trees in January. The cambial zone was active by February 2011 in all trees, indicating that cambial reactivation occurred between our January and February sampling efforts, and the production of tracheids was highly variable at this time (Figure 3.5).

Intra-annual density fluctuations (IADFs) are a common occurrence within the annual growth rings of slash pine in the LFK, and likewise we observed them in the majority of sampled trees during the study period. IADFs consisted of radially enlarged tracheids (larger cell lumen) that were 2–4 cell layers wide and positioned within the latewood zone of the annual growth ring (Figure 3.3). More specifically, IADFs were characterized by increased production of cells in the radial enlargement phase in Trees 1, 2, 5, and 6 (Figure 3.4). The timing of IADF formation in all four trees was consistent

and occurred between the July 15<sup>th</sup> and August 15<sup>th</sup> sampling efforts (Figure 3.5). We did not notice any apparent differences in total cell number, earlywood/latewood timing, or climate response between the four individuals that contained IADFs and the two without.

### ***3.3.2 Association between cambial activity and climatic factors***

PCA indicated a homogeneous response of cambial activity among trees to site-specific climatic factors. Of the six PCs, most of the common variance in tracheid production during the 2010 growing season was explained by PC<sub>1</sub> and PC<sub>2</sub> with 71% (eigenvalue = 4.23) and 18% (eigenvalue = 1.03), respectively (Table 1). We found a statistically significant positive correlation between PC<sub>1</sub> and mean monthly solar radiation ( $r = 0.51$ ;  $p < 0.10$ ;  $n = 13$ ; Figure 3.6). A visual assessment of monthly mean solar radiation values and cell production during the study period was convincing (Figure 3.5). Cambial dormancy in all six individuals occurred during the same time as the solar minimum, suggesting that dormancy was induced by decreased levels of insolation or short day length. Furthermore, the correlation between PC<sub>1</sub> and day length was noteworthy ( $r = 0.28$ ,  $p > 0.10$ ), but not surprising, given the close relationship between solar radiation and day length throughout the year. Although not statistically significant ( $p > 0.10$ ), the highest correlation between PC<sub>2</sub> and our climate variables was with POTET ( $r = 0.28$ ). We also found statistically significant correlations ( $p < 0.10$ ) between PC<sub>5</sub> and day length, precipitation, temperature, and POTET; however this axis

Table 3.1. Parameters of principal component analysis (PCA) and Pearson correlations between PC axes and site-specific climatic variables.

	PCA Parameters		Correlations with climatic variables				
	Eigenvalue	Variance explained (%)	Solar radiation	Day length	Precipitation	Temperature	POTET
PC <sub>1</sub>	4.23	71	0.51*	0.28	-0.20	0.13	0.10
PC <sub>2</sub>	1.08	18	0.09	0.02	0.05	0.24	0.28
PC <sub>3</sub>	0.32	5	0.16	-0.16	0.08	0.05	0.00
PC <sub>4</sub>	0.18	3	-0.15	-0.20	-0.14	-0.21	-0.02
PC <sub>5</sub>	0.12	2	-0.40*	-0.54*	-0.56*	-0.69*	-0.74*
PC <sub>6</sub>	0.07	1	-0.20	-0.11	0.01	-0.01	-0.02



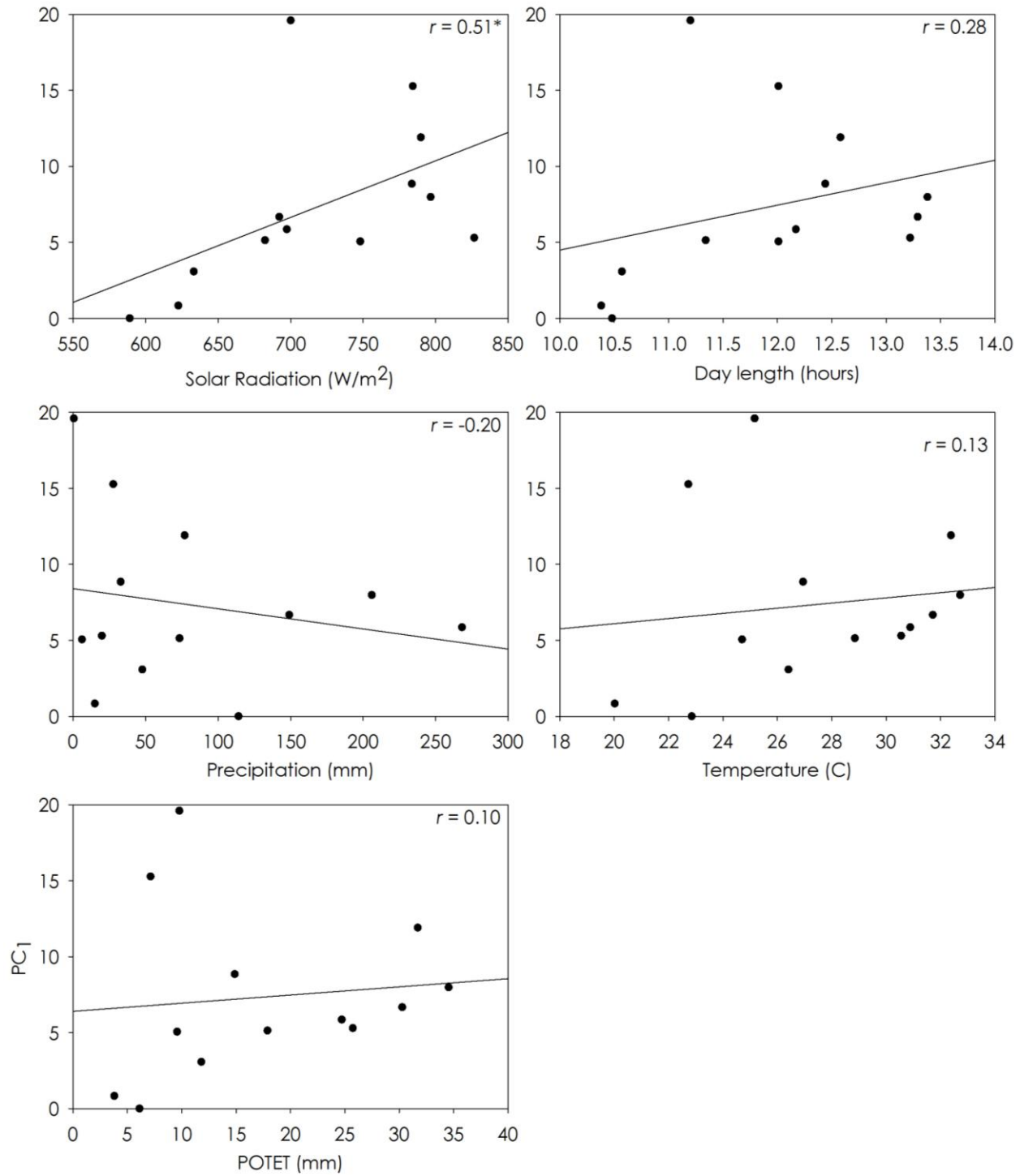


Figure 3.6. Pearson product-moment correlations between PC<sub>1</sub> ( $n = 6$  trees) and climate parameters. *POTET* potential evapotranspiration.

explained little of the variance in tracheid production throughout the growing season (Table 1). Although our study design was not devised to specifically test the relationship between IADFs and climatic variables, there was a visual correspondence between the timing of IADFs and a period of increased solar radiation during August 2010 (Figure 3.7).

### **3.4 Discussion**

Based on previous investigations by Langdon (1963) and Harley et al. (2011), we expected to find that slash pine forms earlywood tracheids from February to July, latewood tracheids from July to February, and the cambium has no period of rest (*e.g.* activity in the cambial zone during December and January slows considerably). Our data supported the assumption that most trees formed earlywood tracheids from March to June and then latewood tracheids until December. However, we did not expect to find that all trees experienced a period of cambial dormancy. Yet, this explains the anatomically distinct and clear boundaries, rather than diffuse boundaries, found between growth rings of slash pine at the study site.

The dendroclimatological analyses of Harley et al. (2011) revealed that inter-annual radial growth was positively correlated with current year September precipitation, indicating that increased late-season rainfall during September yields a longer growing season, thus producing a wider-than-average growth ring. We, however, found no evidence that precipitation was an important component of the

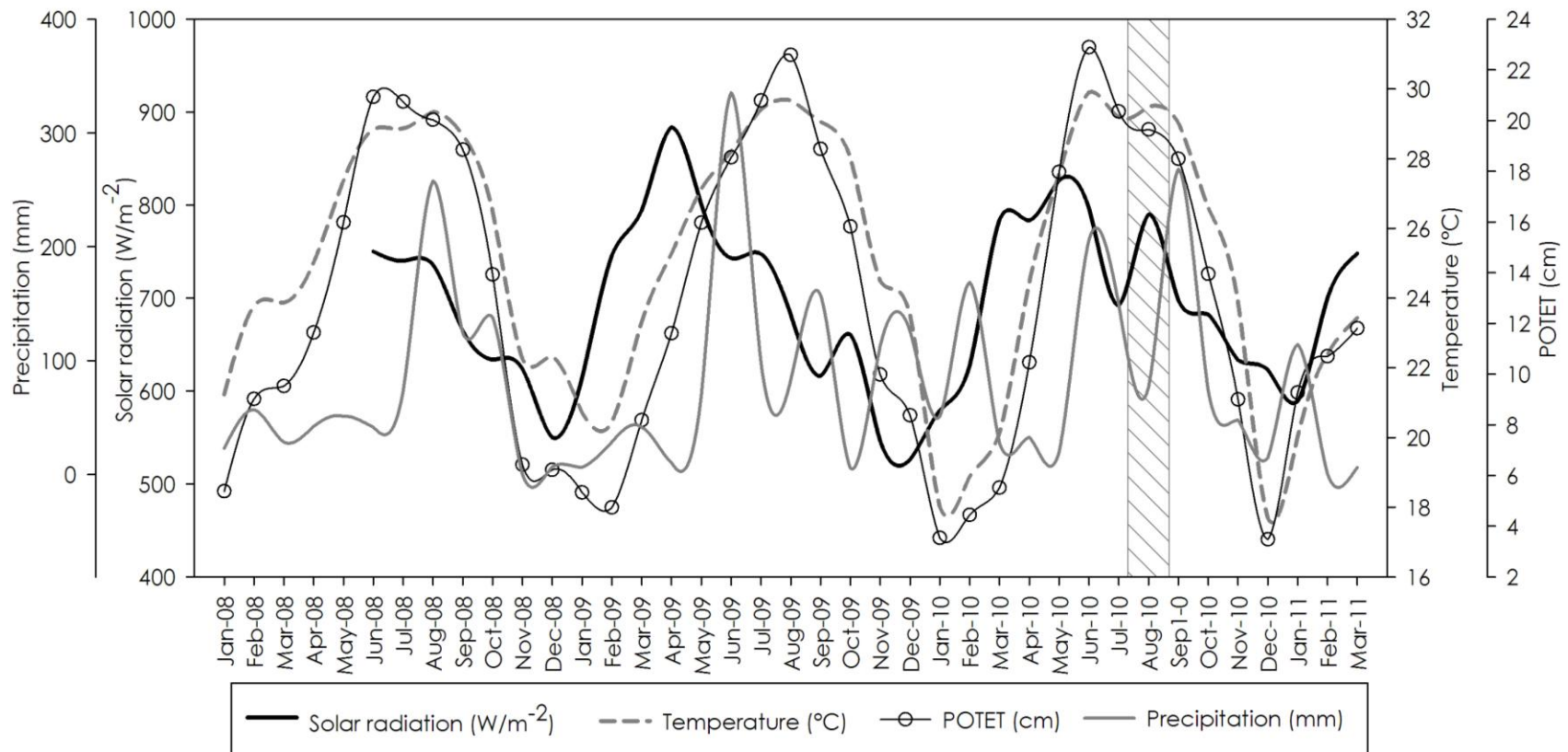


Figure 3.7. Visual correspondence between climate parameters of precipitation (mm), solar radiation ( $W/m^2$ ), temperature ( $^{\circ}C$ ), and POTET (potential evapotranspiration; cm) from June 2008 to March 2011 and IADFs that occurred in four of six trees (grey hashed bar).

intra-annual growth dynamics of slash pine in the LFK. The difference in results might be explained by that fact that Harley et al. (2011) tested the relationships between tree growth and monthly climatic variables (temperature and precipitation) from 1895 to 2009, and our study, which had fewer replicates, produced climate-growth relationships at a much finer scale and for only the 2010 growing season.

We provided evidence that suggests the seasonal variation of solar radiation (*i.e.* insolation) is one of the primary controls of the intra-annual growth dynamics of slash pine in the LFK. Photoperiodism has long been recognized to control the seasonal growth dynamics of temperate plant species (Garner and Allard 1920; Downs and Borthwick 1956; Wareing 1956; Thomas and Vince-Prue 1997). However, the photoperiodic induction of phenological changes in temperate trees is generally masked by the low winter temperatures experienced at higher latitudes (*e.g.* rising temperatures in the spring induce cambial reactivation; Calle et al. 2010). Because all previous investigations were focused on plant species living in temperate and subpolar regions, only recently has the importance of seasonal insolation on tree phenology been revealed in subtropical/tropical environments (Borchert and Rivera 2001; Rivera and Borchert 2001).

Our results agree with several studies that recently recognized the seasonal variation of insolation, although too small to be identified by humans, controls tree growth dynamics in many tropical and subtropical locations (Yeang 2007; Calle et al.

2009, 2010). Between the winter and summer solstices, day length in the LFK ranges from 10.5 h to 13.25 h (*ca.* 165 min), which is much greater than any of the aforementioned studies. At *ca.* 24° N latitude, the geography of slash pines in the LFK and the associated climate regime (warm temperatures, adequate annual rainfall) possibly explain seasonal variations in daily insolation as one of the primary drivers of tracheid production. Although the LFK experiences distinct summer-wet, winter-dry seasons, correlation data between climate and tracheid production do not support the notion that precipitation has a major influence on seasonal slash pine radial growth dynamics. Given that Harley et al. (2011) found inter-annual climate-tree growth correlations with the month of September, Langdon (1963) found that drought conditions during 1956 did not affect radial growth considerably, and the compelling association between intra-annual tracheid production and climate found by this study, we propose that seasonal variations in tracheid production of slash pines are controlled primarily by insolation.

For the 2010 growing season, the majority of our sampled trees contained IADFs, which consisted of thin bands of radially enlarged tracheids positioned within the latewood zones of annual growth rings. In all four trees, which had similar growth dynamics, IADFs occurred between July and August. The relationship between IADFs and climate has been studied in various temperate species (*e.g.* Wimmer et al. 2000; Rigling et al. 2001, 2002; Masiokas and Villalba 2004;) and Mediterranean species (*e.g.*

Cherubini et al. 2003; De Micco and Arrone 2009; Copenheaver et al. 2010; Campelo et al. 2006, 2007; de Luis et al. 2011; Battipaglia et al. 2010), and the ecophysiological processes responsible for their formation can be difficult to interpret (De Micco et al. 2011). The majority of the aforementioned studies, which defined IADFs as being thin bands of radially flattened tracheids, found drought stress to cause IADFs during the growing season. However, the IADFs we observed in slash pine were characterized by thin bands of radially enlarged tracheids (larger cell lumen), which indicated a growth increase between our July 15<sup>th</sup> and August 15<sup>th</sup> sampling efforts. This growth increase was characterized by the increased production of cells in the radial enlarging ( $R_e$ ) phase, as seen in the four individuals that contained IADFs (Trees 1, 2, 5, 6; Figure 3.4).

We noticed a visual correspondence between the timing of IADFs and a period of increased solar radiation during August 2010 (Figure 3.7). As in 2009, solar radiation during 2010 started to decrease in May. However, unlike 2009 solar radiation during August 2010 was marked by a rapid increase, with values similar to those recorded during the annual peak in May. A similar period of fluctuating solar radiation resembling that between June and August 2010 was not recorded in 2009. The solar radiation sensor was installed at the Big Pine Key weather station in June 2008, and this timing precluded a comparison of IADFs and solar radiation before 2009. Moreover, we were unable to determine whether the period of increased solar radiation from July through August was anomalous given our sample depth ( $n = 2$ ). Nonetheless, although

IADFs are prevalent in slash pine at this location (Harley et al. 2011), the 2008 and 2009 growth rings did not contain them. Given the relationship between seasonal insolation and tracheid production shown by the PCA results, it is possible that amplified solar radiation from July through August augmented photosynthate production in trees and resulted in increased xylem production, as seen in the properties of the IADFs.

As De Micco et al. (2011) highlighted, specific and robust methodologies are necessary to avoid misleading interpretations of IADFs in tree rings. Hence, our data are not appropriate for making strong suggestions on the relationships between IADFs and climatic factors in slash pine given our study design. We here highlight the possibility that changes in solar radiation might be responsible for the occurrence of IADFs. Additional research that includes more trees and an appropriate study design (longer term with higher resolution) is needed to better understand the relationships between IADFs and the environment in the LFK.

### **3.5 Conclusions**

We demonstrated that the growing season of slash pine, the southernmost native and only subtropical pine in the United States, was characterized by a short but consistent period of dormancy from December to January, the formation of earlywood tracheids from February to June, and the formation of latewood tracheids from June to December. Based on our present results, we propose that the initiation of cambial activity, production of tracheids throughout the growing season, and cambial

dormancy are controlled primarily by seasonal insolation. We noticed a visual correspondence between the timing and occurrence of IADFs and increased solar radiation from July through August. Given the characteristics of the IADFs (radially enlarged tracheids, increased production of cells in the radial enlargement phase) and the coupled timing of their occurrence with a period of solar radiation increase, this visual comparison suggests that IADFs during the 2011 growing season were caused by increased solar radiation. However, because IADFs can be caused by various factors (*i.e.* drought, wind stress), more research is needed to better understand their occurrence in LFK slash pine environments.

### **3.6 Acknowledgments**

This research was funded by National Science Foundation grant BCS-1002479 and the United States Fish and Wildlife Service. G.L. Harley was partially supported by the National Science Foundation under grant DGE-0538420 and the University of Tennessee Yates Dissertation Fellowship. We thank Anne Morkill for access to the National Key Deer Refuge; Jennifer Adams at Everglades National Park for climate data; Katherine Perry and Joshua Albritton for field assistance; Zheng-Hua Li, Qunkang Cheng, Lisa Vito, and Mark Windham for laboratory assistance; and two anonymous reviewers for comments that improved earlier drafts of this manuscript.



## References

- Baker PJ, Palmer JG, D'Arrigo R (2008) The dendrochronology of *Callitris intratropica* in northern Australia: annual ring structure chronology development and climate correlations. *Aust J Bot* 56:311–320
- Battipaglia G, De Micco V, Brand WA, Linke P, Aronne G, Saurer M, Cherubini P (2010) Variations of vessel diameter and  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  in false rings of *Arbutus unedo* L. reflect different environmental conditions. *New Phytol* 188:1099–111
- Begum S, Nakaba S, Oribe Y, Kubo T, Funada R (2010) Cambial sensitivity to rising temperatures by natural condition and artificial heating from late winter to early spring in the evergreen conifer *Cryptomeria japonica*. *Trees* 24:43–52
- Borchert R, Rivera G (2001) Photoperiodic control of seasonal development and dormancy in tropical stem-succulent trees. *Tree Physiol* 21:213–221
- Brienen RJW, Zuidema PA (2006) The use of tree rings in tropical forest management: projecting timber yields of four Bolivian tree species. *For Ecol Manage* 226:256–267
- Brienen RJW, Lebrija-Trejos E, Van Breugel M, Pérez-García EA, Bongers F, Meave JA, Martínez-Ramos M (2009) The potential of tree rings for the study of forest succession in southern Mexico. *Biotropica* 41:186–195. doi: 10.1111/j.1744-7429.2008.00462.x
- Buckley BM, Palakit K, Duangsathaporn K, Sanguantham P, Prasomsin P (2007) Decadal-scale droughts over northwestern Thailand over the past 448 years: links to the tropical Pacific and Indian Ocean sectors. *Clim Dynam* 29:63–71
- Calle Z, Strahler AH, Borchert R (2009) Daily insolation induces synchronous flowering of *Montanoa* and *Simsia* (Asteraceae) between Mexico and the Equator. *Trees* 23:1247–1254
- Calle Z, Schlumpberger BO, Piedrahita L, Leftin A, Hammer SA, Tye A, Borchert R (2010) Seasonal variation in daily insolation induces synchronous bud break and flowering in the tropics. *Trees* 24:865–877

- Campelo F, Gutierrez E, Ribas M, Nabais C, Freitas H (2007) Relationships between climate and double rings in *Quercus ilex* from northeast Spain. *Can J For Res* 37:1915–1923
- Campelo F, Nabais C, Freitas H, Gutierrez E (2006) Climatic significance of tree-ring width and intra-annual density fluctuations in *Pinus pinea* from a dry Mediterranean area in Portugal. *Ann For Sci* 64:229–238
- Cherubini P, Gartner BL, Tognetti R, Bräker OU, Schoch W, Innes JL (2003) Identification, measurement and interpretation of tree rings in woody species from Mediterranean climates. *Biol Rev* 78:119–14
- Copenheaver CA, Gartner H, Schafer I, Vaccari FP, Cherubini P (2010) Drought-triggered false ring formation in a Mediterranean shrub. *Botany* 88:545–555
- Creber GT, Chaloner WO (1984) Influence of environmental factors on the wood structure of living and fossil trees. *Bot Rev* 50:357–448
- D'Arrigo RD, Wilson RJ, Palmer J, Krusic PJ, Curtis A, Sakulich J, Bijaksana S, Zulaikah S, Ngkoimani LO (2006) Monsoon drought over Java Indonesia during the past two centuries. *Geophys Res Lett* 33:L04709. doi:10.1029/2005GL025465
- de Luis M, Novak K, Raventos J, Gricar J, Prislan P, Cufar K (2011) Climate factors promoting intra-annual density fluctuations in Aleppo pine (*Pinus halapensis*) from semiarid sites. *Dendrochronologia* 29:163–169
- De Micco V, Aronne G (2009) Seasonal dimorphism in wood anatomy of the Mediterranean *Cistus incanus* L subsp *incanus* *Trees* 23:981–989
- De Micco V, Battipaglia G, Brand WA, Linke P, Saurer M, Aronne G, Cherubini P (2011) Discrete versus continuous analysis and of anatomical and  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  variability in tree rings with intra-annual density fluctuations. *Trees* doi:10.1007/s00468-011-0612-4
- Deslauriers A, Morin H, Begin Y (2003) Cellular phenology of annual ring formation of *Abies balsamea* in the Quebec boreal forest (Canada). *Can J For Res* 33:190–200
- Downs RJ, Borthwick HA (1956) Effects of photoperiod upon the growth of trees. *Bot Gaz* 117:310–326

- Forest Products Laboratory (1974) Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Handbook 72
- Garner WW, Allard HA (1920) Effect of the relative length of day and night and other factors of the environmental on growth and reproduction of plants. *J Agric Res* 18:553–606
- Gruber A, Zimmermann J, Wieser G, Oberhuber W (2009) Effects of climate variables on intra-annual stem radial increment in *Pinus cembra* (L) along the alpine treeline ecotone. *Ann For Sci* 66:503–512
- Harley GL, Grissino-Mayer HD, Horn SP (2011) The dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology development and climate response. *Tree-Ring Res* 67:39–50
- Klepper B, Browning VD, Taylor HM (1971) Stem diameter in relation to plant water status. *Plant Physiol* 48:683–685
- Langdon OG (1963) Growth patterns of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*. *Ecology* 44:825–827
- Little EL, Dorman KW (1954) Slash pine (*Pinus elliottii*) including South Florida slash pine nomenclature and description. US Forest Service Southeast Forest Experimental Station Paper 36, 82 pp
- Masiokas M, Villalba R (2004) Climatic significance of intra-annual bands in the wood of *Nothofagus pumilio* in southern Patagonia. *Trees* 18:696–704
- National Climatic Data Center (NCDC) (2011) Asheville North Carolina. [www.ncdc.noaa.gov](http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov). Accessed 12 June 2011
- Oliveira JM, Santarosa E, Pillar VD, Roig FA (2009) Seasonal cambium activity in the subtropical rain forest tree *Araucaria angustifolia*. *Trees* 23:107–115
- Olson Jr, DF (1952) Regeneration of south Florida slash pine is subject of new research. United States Forest Service Southeastern Forest Experiment Station, Research Note 18
- Riding RT, Little CHA (1984) Anatomy and histochemistry of *Abies balsamea* cambial zone cells during the onset and breaking of dormancy. *Can J Bot* 62:2570–2579

- Rigling A, Braker OU, Schneiter G, Schweingruber FH (2002) Intra-annual tree-ring parameters indicating differences in drought stress of *Pinus sylvestris* forests within the Erico Pinion in the Valais (Switzerland). *Plant Ecol* 163:105–121
- Rigling A, Waldner PO, Forster T, Braker OU, Pouttu A (2001) Ecological interpretation of tree-ring width and intra-annual density fluctuations in *Pinus sylvestris* on dry sites in the central Alps and Siberia. *Can J For Res* 31:18–31
- Rivera G, Borchert R (2001) Induction of flowering in tropical trees by a 30-min reduction in photoperiod: evidence from field observations and herbarium specimens. *Tree Physiol* 21:201–212
- Rossi S, Deslauriers A, Morin H (2003) Application of the Gompertz equation for the study of xylem cell development. *Dendrochronologia* 21:33–39
- Rossi S, Deslauriers A, Anfodillo T, Carraro V (2007) Evidence of threshold temperatures for xylogenesis in conifers at high altitudes. *Oecologia* 152:1–12
- Sah JP, Ross MS, Koptur S, Snyder JR (2004) Estimating aboveground biomass of broadleaved woody plants in the understory of Florida Keys pine forests. *For Ecol Manage* 203:319–329
- Snyder JR, Herndon A, Robertson Jr WB (1990) South Florida Rocklands. In: Myers RL, Ewel JJ (ed) *Ecosystems of Florida*, University of Central Florida Press, Orlando, pp 230–277
- Speer JH (2010) *Fundamentals of Tree-Ring Research*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson
- Speer JH, Orvis KH, Grissino-Mayer HD, Kennedy LM, Horn SP (2004) Assessing the dendrochronological potential of *Pinus occidentalis* Swartz in the Cordillera Central of the Dominican Republic. *The Holocene* 14:563–569
- Stahle DW (1999) Useful strategies for the development of tropical tree-ring chronologies. *IAWA J* 20:249–253
- Thomas B, Vince-Prue D (1997) *Photoperiodism in plants*. Academic Press, San Diego
- Wareing PF (1956) Photoperiodism in woody plants. *Ann Rev Plant Physiol* 7:191–214

- Wimmer R, Strumia G, Holawe F (2000) Use of false rings in Austrian pine to reconstruct early growing season precipitation. *Can J For Res* 30:1691–1697
- Worbes M (1995) How to measure growth dynamics in tropical trees—A review. *IAWA J* 16:337–352
- Worbes M (2002) One hundred years of tree ring research in the tropics—A brief history and an outlook to future challenges. *Dendrochronologia* 20:217–231
- Yeang HY (2007) Synchronous flowering of the rubber tree (*Hevea brasiliensis*) induced by high solar intensity. *New Phytol* 175:283–289
- Yeung EC (1999) The use of histology in the study of plant tissue culture systems: Some practical comments. *In Vitro Cell Develop Biol-Plant* 35:137–143
- Zimmermann MH (1964) The formation of wood in forest trees. Academic Press, London

## **Chapter 4**

### **Effects of Historical Fire on Structure of Globally Endangered Pine Rockland Ecosystems in the Florida Keys**

## Chapter 4

### Effects of Historical Fire on Structure of Globally Endangered Pine Rockland Ecosystems in the Florida Keys

This chapter is a slightly revised version of a paper that was submitted to a peer-reviewed journal as: Grant L. Harley, Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, Sally P. Horn (2012). Effects of Historical Fire on Structure of Globally Endangered Pine Rockland Ecosystems in the Florida Keys. *International Journal of Wildland Fire*. The revisions follow suggestions made by members of my dissertation committee. The use of “we” in this chapter refers to my co-authors and myself. As the first author, I was lead on designing the study, obtaining the data, performing analyses, and writing the manuscript.

#### 4.1 Abstract

Fire is believed to influence the structure and dynamics of nearly all plant communities in North America, but historical fire patterns and their consequences are unknown for many community types. Here, we focus on the influence of historical fire disturbance and varied fire management practices on structure and dynamics in globally-endangered pine rockland savannas on Big Pine Key and No Name Key in the Florida Keys. We reconstructed fire history in two stands from fire scars on South Florida slash pines (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little & Dor.) that were accurately dated using dendrochronology, and quantified stand structure to infer successional trajectories. Fire regimes on Big Pine and No Name Keys over the past 150 years differed in fire return interval and relative spatial extent. Composite fire scar analysis indicated that fires burned at intervals of 6 and 9 years (Weibull median probability interval) on Big Pine Key and No Name Key, respectively, with the majority of fires

occurring late in the growing season. On Big Pine Key, fires were significantly fewer after the National Key Deer Refuge was established in 1957, but pine recruitment was widespread, likely due to multiple, widespread prescribed burns conducted since 2000. No Name Key experienced fewer fires than Big Pine Key, but pines recruited at the site from at least the 1890s through the 1970s. Today, pine recruitment is nearly absent on No Name Key, where fire management practices since 1957 could inhibit the persistence of pine rockland. The re-introduction of fire could help prevent the loss of these endangered habitats by restoring and sustaining structural features (e.g. pine stand density, basal area, and fuel loads) resembling those of settlement-period rockland savannas. *Keywords: Pinus elliottii* var *densa*, dendrochronology, fire effects, National Key Deer Refuge, subtropical ecosystem, slash pine.

## **4.2 Introduction**

Recurring fire has long been recognized as a key influence on the structure and dynamics of North American plant communities (Harper 1911; Chapman 1932; White 1979; Wright and Bailey 1982). Across the continent, fire regimes range between two extremes: low severity surface fires that occur every few years (e.g. Swetnam and others 1999; Grissino-Mayer and Swetnam 2000; Heyerdahl and others 2001) and high severity crown fires that occur on multi-decadal to century time scales (e.g. Romme 1982; Veblen and others 1991; Kipfmüller and Baker 2000; Weir and others 2000). In many boreal and western forest communities, infrequent high severity fires are stand-replacing



events that initiate succession (Oliver 1981; Pickett and White 1985). Many plant communities in the southeastern United States, however, developed with frequent wildfire, and secondary succession occurs in the absence of this disturbance (Garren 1943; Wade and others 1980; Snyder 1991; Gilliam and Platt 1999).

Pine rocklands are globally endangered ecosystems unique to the Bahamas and South Florida, U.S.A. (Noss and others 1995). Within South Florida, they occur in three areas: Everglades National Park, Big Cypress National Preserve, and the Lower Florida Keys (LFK). These subtropical pine savannas, dominated by South Florida slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little & Dorman.; hereafter slash pine), once covered a vast contiguous area of over 75,000 ha, but fire suppression and agricultural and residential development during the 20<sup>th</sup> century have fragmented and reduced the original range by 90 % (Snyder and others 1990). The southernmost extent of pine rockland is in the LFK, where the combined effects of sea-level rise (Ross and others 1994) and residential development over the last century have restricted its distribution to less than 1000 ha scattered over four islands.

In the LFK, most pine rocklands are located within the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR), which is managed by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS). Fire is an important component in these communities as it prevents the invasion of hardwoods, maintains the presence of endemic herbaceous flora, and maintains habitat for the endangered Key deer (*Odocoileus virginianus clavium* Barbour & Allen)

(Alexander 1967; Snyder and others 1990). The documented successional pattern in pine rocklands in the absence of fire is a transition from an open pine savanna to a closed canopy, tropical hardwood forest (Simpson 1920; Alexander 1967; Alexander and Dickson 1972). Recurring fires help maintain pine rockland habitat by creating conditions that favor establishment and persistence of slash pines over tropical hardwood species (Menges and Deyrup 2001; O'Brien and others 2008).

Dendroecological techniques can reveal the disturbance history of a forest stand, including the spatial and temporal variability of past fires (Abrams and others 1997; Drunkenbrod 2005). Extensive dendroecological and related research has shown that old-growth longleaf pine (*Pinus palustris* P. Miller) savannas of the southeastern U.S. developed under frequent, low-intensity surface fires (Frost 1993; Platt and others 1988; Platt and Rathburn 1993). However, the historical role of fire in the development of pine rocklands of South Florida has yet to be documented, in part because the suitability of slash pine as a viable species for dendroecological studies here has only recently been established (Harley and others 2011).

Since the establishment of the NKDR in 1957, management has included the suppression of all wildfires (Bergh and Wisby 1996), and the characteristics of the historical fire regimes in these communities are unclear. Taylor (1981) and Snyder (1986) suggested, based on observations and written fire reports, that pine rocklands experienced low-severity surface fires about once every decade, and Snyder and others

(1990) suggested the average interval between historical fires ranged from 2 to 15 years. Currently, fire regimes prior to the 1950s are undocumented (Bergh and Wisby 1996). Since the establishment of the NKDR, prescribed fire in the LFK was applied periodically, with fire sizes and return intervals that vary across islands (Bergh and Wisby 1996), resulting in a diversity of stand structures reflecting different stages of development (Sah and others 2004). Here, the effects of historical fire and varied fire management practices on the age structure and patterns of tree growth are uncertain.

We recently discovered that slash pine, the southernmost native pine in the United States and the foundation species of pine rockland communities, produces consistently annual growth rings in the LFK (Harley and others 2011), making possible a detailed dendroecological study of stand age structures and disturbance history. While several endogenous and exogenous disturbances potentially affect pine stand age structure in rocklands, including tropical cyclones (Platt and others 2000; 2002; Beckage and others 2006) and sea-level rise (Ross and others 1994; 2009), our focus in this paper is fire. Our goal was to determine how historical fire disturbance and varied fire management practices influenced stand structure and dynamics in pine rockland communities on two islands in the LFK: Big Pine Key and No Name Key. We addressed four primary questions: (1) What were the characteristics of the historical fire regimes in the LFK, and did they differ across islands? We were specifically interested in analyzing differences in fire return interval, fire season, and relative spatial extent between study

sites on Big Pine Key and No Name Key and, because Big Pine Key is the larger of the two islands, we expected to find a higher frequency of fires. (2) Were fire regimes interrupted during the 20<sup>th</sup> century after the establishment of the NKDR? We expected to find that fires occurred more frequently and were more widespread prior to the establishment of the NKDR in 1957. (3) How have the historical fire regimes and varied fire management practices since establishment of the NKDR affected the stand structure of the two islands? We expected to find that tree age structures show evidence that recruitment is periodic and related to fire-prone and fire-free periods. (4) Finally, how might information from these stands assist in the development of management practices?

### **4.3. Methods**

#### ***4.3.1 Study Sites***

The islands of Big Pine Key (24.70° N, 81.37° W) and No Name Key (24.69° N, 81.32° W) contain the largest areas of pine rockland habitat in the Florida Keys (Figure 4.1). On Big Pine Key, the Boneyard Ridge (BYR) site is a 75 ha tract of land that last burned in a prescribed fire in 2009 and the No Name Key (NNK) site is a 75 ha area that last burned in a small wildfire in 2003 (Dana Cohen 2011, *personal communication*). Earlier prescribed burns since the establishment of the NKDR were conducted at BYR in 1977, 1990, 2000, 2004, and 2009, and at NNK in 1992 (Bergh and Wisby 1996).

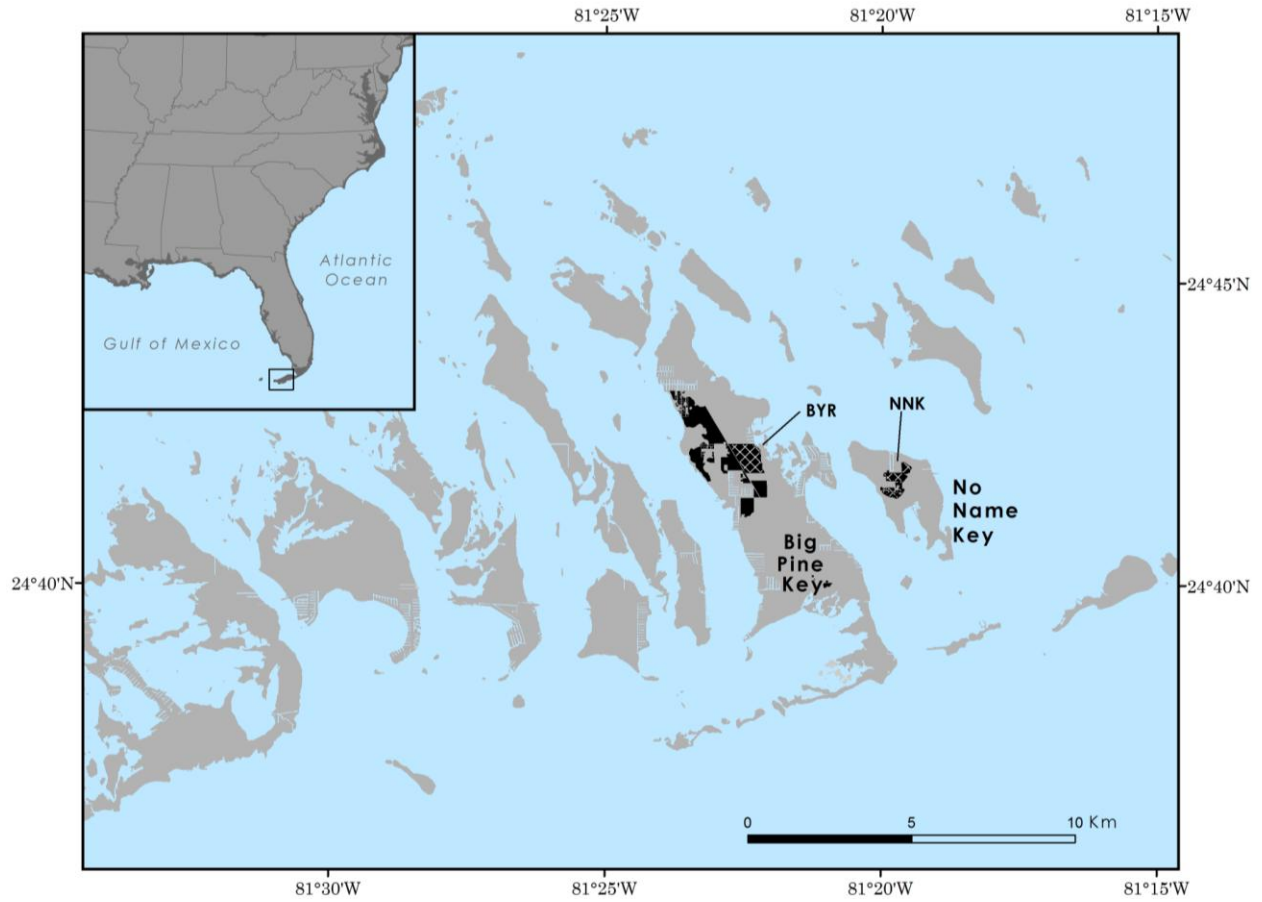


Figure 4.1. Map of study site locations (hatched areas) and current distribution of pine rocklands (black) in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys, USA. *BYR* Boneyard Ridge and *NNK* No Name Key.

Slash pine stands in LFK rocklands are characterized by a monospecific pine overstory, a diverse subcanopy of West Indian shrubs and palms, and a variety of endemic herbs (Sah and others 2004). Pine rocklands provide an important habitat for several federal and state listed endangered species such as the Key deer, the Lower Keys marsh rabbit (*Sylvilagus palustris hefneri* Lazell), Kirtland's warbler (*Dendroica kirtlandii* Baird), and the Florida leafwing butterfly (*Anaea troglodyta floridalis* Johnson & Comstock) (Snyder and others 1990).

The LFK region experiences a tropical savanna climate with hot summers (mean maximum August temperature < 32 °C), cool winters (mean minimum January temperature > 19 °C), and consistent summer-wet, winter-dry seasons. Mean annual precipitation of the LFK is 980 mm, with 80% occurring from May to November (NCDC 2010). On the rocklands, Pleistocene-aged Miami limestone is exposed at the surface and soil is thin to non-existent. The topography of Big Pine Key and No Name Key is relatively uniform and flat, and the elevation at both sites is approximately 2.4 m above sea-level. Old-growth slash pine stands still exist in the LFK because land development and logging were minimal in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century, due to the rugged terrain of the rocklands and the difficulty of transporting timber from the islands to the mainland. Protection of pine rocklands began in the 1957 with the establishment of the NKDR.

### 4.3.2 *Fire history*

Crossdated fire scars identified in living trees and remnant woody material (snags and logs) were used to reconstruct fire history (return interval, fire season, relative spatial extent) in slash pine stands at the BYR and NNK sites. We used a targeted sampling design to sample trees that contained the greatest number of well-preserved fire scars distributed as broadly as possible over each site (Guyette and Stambaugh 2004). This sampling technique is intended to establish the most comprehensive record of fire dates over the longest possible period, and has been shown to produce a valid representation of local fire regimes (Van Horne and Fulé 2006). We used a chainsaw to remove partial cross-sections from living trees and full cross-sections from remnant material (Arno and Sneek 1977).

In the laboratory, standard dendrochronological methods were used to sand each fire-scarred sample to a high polish (Orvis and Grissino-Mayer 2002), then crossdate the annual growth rings of each fire-scarred sample against reference chronologies developed at each site (Stokes and Smiley 1968). Accuracy of crossdating was verified using the computer program COFECHA (Holmes 1983; Grissino-Mayer 2001*a*). The calendar year of each ring that contained a fire scar was recorded as the fire date and the season of each fire occurrence was estimated by examining the intra-ring position of each scar. The seasonal intra-annual growth dynamics of slash pine in the LFK is different than defined for the pine species first used to classify fire scar seasonality in

the southwestern United States (e.g. Baisan and Swetnam 1990). Therefore, fire scar positions were classified as: (1) early (earlywood); (2) transition (earlywood/latewood transition zone); (3) latewood (in latewood); and (4) dormant (ring boundary). We based this classification on results from Langdon (1963) and a recent study of cambial phenology that suggests slash pine forms earlywood from February through June, latewood from July through November, and is dormant during December and January (Harley and others *in press*).

Estimates of relative fire extent were based on the percentage of samples that recorded a fire. Composite fire scar chronologies were used to calculate fire return intervals for fire years recorded by any sample,  $\geq 25\%$  of samples, and  $\geq 50\%$  of samples. We used FHX2 software to generate Weibull median probability intervals (WMPI) and mean fire interval (MFI) statistics (Grissino-Mayer 2001*b*), and Student's *t*-tests to compare the MFI statistics for the settlement and fire-management periods at each site. We considered the settlement period to extend from European-American settlement of the Florida Keys until the establishment of the NKDR (*ca.* 1840–1956) (Williams 1991). The fire-management period, characterized by wildfire suppression and prescribed burning by NKDR personnel, extended from 1957 to 2010.

#### **4.3.3 Stand structure**

We randomly established 20 0.04 ha circular plots (radius = 11.25 m) at each site to document stand structure. In each plot, we recorded diameter at breast height (dbh;



ca. 1.4 m above the surface) for all stems  $\geq 5$  cm dbh, and tallied all slash pine seedlings ( $< 1$  m ht) and saplings ( $> 1$  m ht and  $< 5$  cm dbh) to quantify stand size structure. All living slash pines in the plots were cored at a height of 30 cm to evaluate stand age, recruitment, and radial growth patterns. The cores were taken with a 5.15 mm diameter Hagl f increment borer, with two radii extracted from each tree. In each plot, we also recorded dbh and decay class for all snags and logs to quantify the abundance of coarse woody debris and decay dynamics. Snags and logs were placed into one of four decay classes (1–4, with 4 being the most decayed) based on categories adapted from Maser and others (1979).

In the pine rockland savannas of the LFK, tree canopies are low in height and have simple vertical structure. Therefore, it was difficult to distinguish the canopy class of each pine tree. To characterize the density and openness of the overstory tree canopy and understory vegetation layer at each site, we used a spherical densitometer (Lemmon 1956), a concave spherical mirror engraved with a grid of squares. At each plot center, we determined the number of squares not occupied by vegetation, which resulted in the percentage of overhead area not occupied by canopy (which included both overstory pines and understory shrubs and palms). To further describe the understory vegetation layer, which was dominated by thatch palm (*Thrinax morissii* H. Wendl.) and silver palm (*Coccothrinax argentata* (Jacq.) L.H. Bailey), we used a 10-factor wedge prism to estimate the basal area of palm stems (ht  $\geq 1.4$  m) at each site.

Tree cores were dried, mounted, and sanded to a high polish (Stokes and Smiley 1968; Orvis and Grissino-Mayer 2002), and tree age was assigned based on the innermost growth ring for cores that contained the pith. Because the annual growth rings of slash pine often contain intra-annual density fluctuations (false rings) (Harley and others 2011), we selected 30 random cores at each site to statistically crossdate against the reference site chronologies (Grissino-Mayer 2001a). We used these chronologies to assist in visually crossdating each core using the list method (Yamaguchi 1991). We applied an age correction to cores that missed the pith based on the curvature of the innermost rings with pith estimators that represented different growth rates (Applequist 1958). Slash pine seedlings undergo a tussock-like (“grass”) stage for 2–5 years (Menges and Deyrup 2001); hence, these data should not be considered the absolute establishment year of trees. To control for the potential imprecision in establishment dates, we constructed age structure graphs using 10-year bins (Villalba and Veblen 1997, Wong and Lertzman 2000).

## **4.4 Results**

### ***4.4.1 Fire history at Boneyard Ridge***

Our fire reconstruction at BYR spanned 1707–2010 (Figure 4.2). We were able to crossdate 36 of 50 fire-scarred samples collected, and identified 224 fire scars recorded in the growth rings of the samples that represented 45 unique fire events. During the

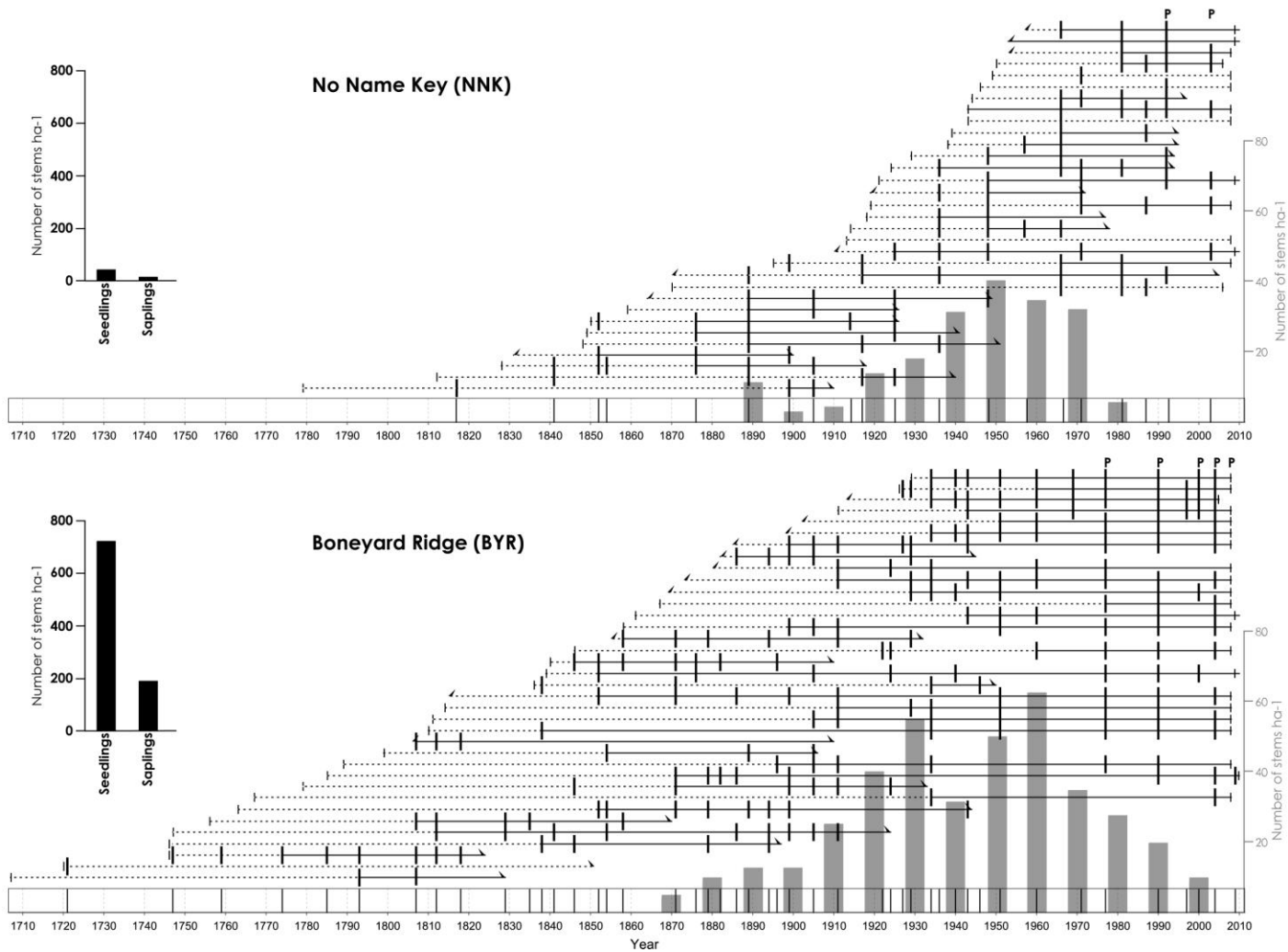


Figure 4.2. Fire history and age structure by decade for No Name Key (NNK; top) and Boneyard Ridge (BYR; bottom). Each horizontal line (solid line = recorder years; dotted line = non-recorder years) represents a fire-scarred sample; vertical bars denote fire events; P represents prescribed burns. Establishment per decade for all trees (stems  $\geq 5$  cm dbh) is plotted with total seedling ( $< 1$  m ht) and sapling ( $> 1$  m ht,  $< 5$  cm dbh) density  $\text{ha}^{-1}$ .

period 1707–1851, 14 fires occurred at BYR, but the number of samples was low ( $< 10$ ). Hence, the period of reliability for our fire reconstruction spanned *ca.* 1850 to 2010. During this period, our reconstruction revealed eight widespread fires ( $\geq 50\%$  scarred) at BYR, of which five occurred before the NKDR was established. After 1957, the three widespread fires that were recorded were prescribed burns conducted by fire management personnel.

The interval distributions for all fires at the site were positively skewed, with more short intervals (3–6 years) between fires, and the Weibull median probability interval (WMPI) was shorter than the MFI (Table 1). Although the MFIs during the settlement and fire-management periods were relatively similar, temporal differences between them were statistically significant ( $P < 0.05$ , *t*-test; Table 2). We were able to classify fire seasonality for 98% ( $n = 219$ ) of the fire scars; 68% ( $n = 149$ ) of fires occurred in the latewood, and 32% ( $n = 70$ ) at the transition between earlywood and latewood.

#### ***4.4.2 Stand structure at Boneyard Ridge***

We inventoried 158 trees in the 20 BYR plots. We applied an age correction to 27% of plot cores at BYR. The average age correction for cores that did not contain pith was 5–6 years, with a maximum correction of 9 years on three samples. Density of trees  $\geq 5$  cm dbh was 395 stems  $\text{ha}^{-1}$  and total basal area was 8  $\text{m}^2 \text{ha}^{-1}$  (Table 3). The total basal area of palm stems at BYR was lower (459  $\text{m}^2 \text{ha}^{-1}$ ) compared to NNK (1836  $\text{m}^2 \text{ha}^{-1}$ ); hence, the understory vegetation was less dense than at NNK, and the

Table 4.1. Statistical Characteristics of Composite Fire Return Intervals (years) for Pine Rockland Communities in the LFK.

	MFI	WMPI	Range	SD
<b>BYR (<i>n</i> = 36)</b>				
All scarred	6.55	5.83	2–26	4.68
> 25%	8.47	7.91	2–26	4.88
> 50%	14.00	14.27	5–33	8.45
<b>NNK (<i>n</i> = 32)</b>				
All scarred	9.79	9.14	2–24	5.56
> 25%	10.94	10.32	2–24	5.91
> 50%	14.23	13.92	2–24	5.56

MFI = mean fire interval; WMPI = Weibull median probability interval; SD = standard deviation

Table 4.2. Composite Fire Return Interval Statistics for Settlement (*ca.* 1840–1956) and Fire-management (1957–2010) Periods in Pine Rockland Communities in the LFK.

Time period	<i>n</i>	Mean	SE	SD
<b>BYR</b>				
<i>Interval (years)</i>				
1840–1956	23	4.57*	0.57	2.74
1957–2010	8	7.25*	1.15	3.24
<i>Percent Scarred</i>				
1840–1956	24	32.56*	3.68	18.03
1957–2010	9	56.83*	10.71	32.14
<b>NNK</b>				
<i>Interval (years)</i>				
1840–1956	11	9.73	1.63	5.41
1957–2010	6	7.67	1.09	2.66
<i>Percent Scarred</i>				
1840–1956	12	66.85	7.97	27.60
1957–2010	7	50.61	7.49	19.83

Mean values with an asterisk are statistically different ( $P < 0.05$ , t-test); *n* = number of observations; SE = standard error; SD = standard deviation.

Table 4.3. Structural Measures of Slash Pine Trees, Seedlings, Saplings, and Understory Vegetation in Pine Rockland Communities in the LFK.

	BYR	NNK
Total density (ha <sup>-1</sup> )		
Live trees	395	195
Snags	280	79
Logs	213	136
Basal area (m <sup>2</sup> ha <sup>-1</sup> )		
Live trees	8	6
Snags	2	3
Logs	3	4
Palms	459	1836
Seedlings (ha <sup>-1</sup> )	710	46
Saplings (ha <sup>-1</sup> )	185	6
Understory Vegetation		
Mean/plot (%)	65	40
Range (%)	39–87	5–61

Understory vegetation data derive from spherical densiometer readings: mean percentage (per plot) of overhead area not occupied by vegetation, and site range.

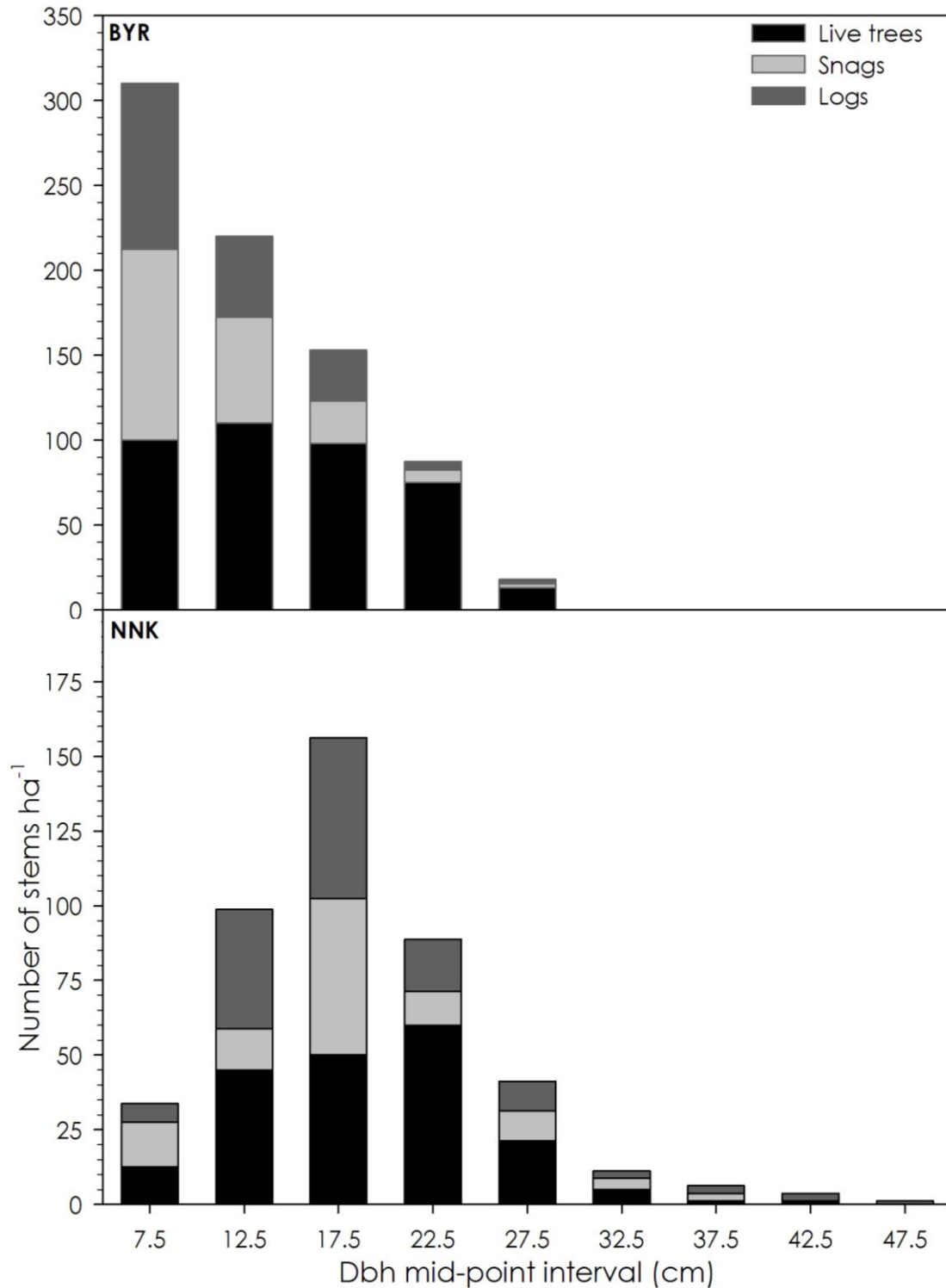


Figure 4.3. Size class distributions of live and dead (snags and logs) slash pine trees stems  $\geq 5$  cm dbh) in 40 plots (BYR,  $n = 20$ ; NNK,  $n = 20$ ) in pine rockland communities in the Lower Keys. Each dbh interval includes all stems  $\pm 2.5$  cm of the stated value. Note that the vertical axis is different for each site.



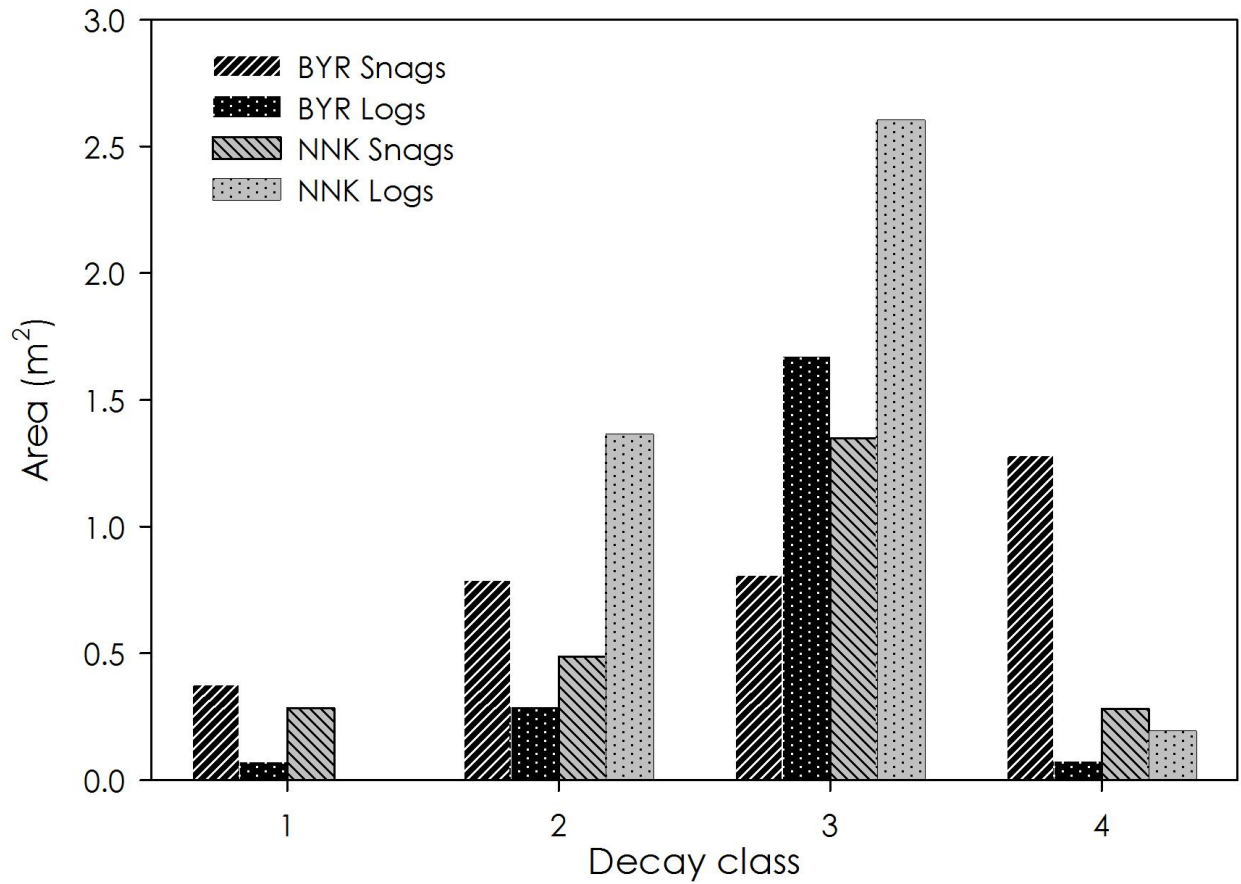


Figure 4.4. Decay class distributions for coarse wood debris in 40 plots (BYR,  $n = 20$ ; NNK,  $n = 20$ ) in pine rockland communities in the Lower Keys. Categories were adapted from Maser and others (1979). Decay class categories ranged from the least decayed (1) to the most decayed (4).

canopy was more open. Densities of snags and logs were similar, with 280 and 213 stems  $\text{ha}^{-1}$ , respectively. Snag and log densities were relatively similar to densities of live trees; however the total basal area of snags and logs was markedly lower (Figure 4.3; Table 3). Most coarse woody debris was in an advanced state of decay (Figure 4.4). The oldest trees established *ca.* 1870, and recruitment continued through the history of the stand with pulses *ca.* 1910–1930 and *ca.* 1950–1960 bracketing an interval of low recruitment during the 1940s. Although recruitment was low during the 1940s, it was higher than before 1910 and during the period 1980–2000. Seedlings and saplings were ubiquitous at BYR (Figure 4.2; Table 3).

We found a strong relationship between diameter and age ( $R^2 = 0.77$ ,  $P < 0.0001$ ; Figure 4.5) and a reverse J-shaped diameter structure (Figure 4.3) typical of a stand regenerating following disturbance. The two largest diameter individuals recorded were 28.0 cm and 28.4 cm dbh, and established in 1887 and 1891, respectively. The two oldest trees, which established in 1878, had diameters of 21.0 and 26.0 cm. We found many young trees (stems  $\geq 5$  cm dbh) that established since *ca.* 1990 (Figure 4.5).

#### ***4.4.3 Fire history at No Name Key***

Our fire reconstruction at NNK spanned 1779–2010 (Figure 4.2). We were able to crossdate 32 of 52 fire-scarred samples collected from NNK, identifying 105 scars that represented 20 unique fire events. The NNK fire reconstruction period of reliability spanned *ca.* 1850 to 2010 due to low sample depth before this period. After the 1850s,

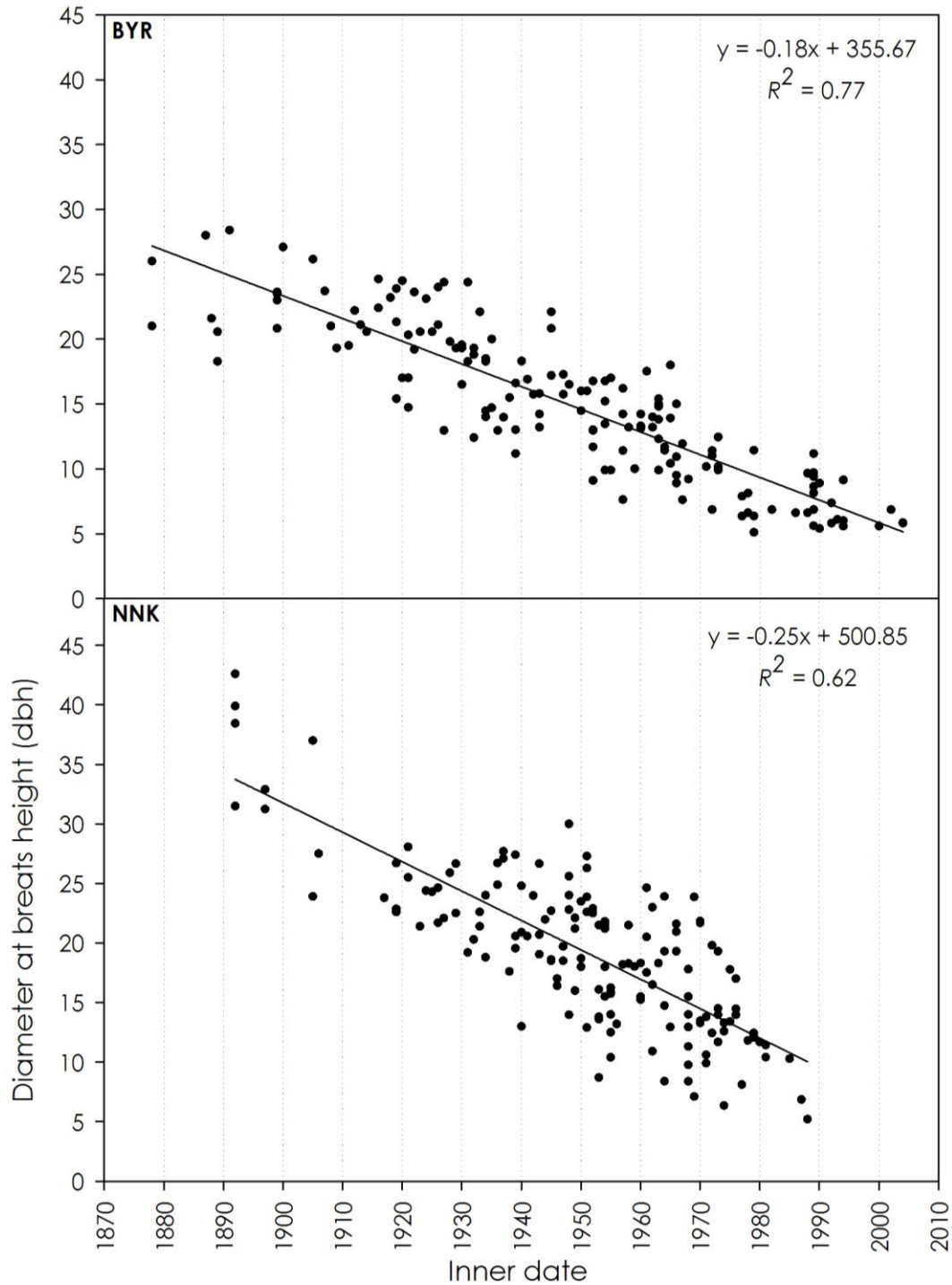


Figure 4.5. Diameter-age relationships for all trees (stems  $\geq 5$  cm dbh) cored in 40 plots (BYR,  $n = 20$ ; NNK,  $n = 20$ ) in pine rockland communities in the Lower Keys. Lines given are least-squares regressions of diameter on inner date and are both significant at  $P < 0.001$ .

the majority of fires included in our reconstruction scarred over 50% of trees. Since the NKDR was established, we documented the prescribed burn that was conducted at NNK in 1992 (Bergh and Wisby 1996).

The MFI for fires of different extents varied less at NNK than at BYR, indicating that fires were more consistently widespread. The interval distributions for all fires at NNK were less positively skewed than at BYR, with longer intervals (9–11 years) at NNK between fires. The MFI for small to intermediate-sized fires (9 years) was shorter than for widespread fires (11 years), and the WMPI was shorter than the MFI (Table 1). We found no significant difference in MFI between the settlement and fire-management periods ( $P > 0.05$ ,  $t$ -test) for this site (Table 2). We classified seasonality for 90% ( $n = 94$ ) of the fire scars; 75% ( $n = 70$ ) occurred in the latewood and 25 % ( $n = 24$ ) at the transition between earlywood and latewood.

#### ***4.4.4 Stand structure at No Name Key***

At NNK, we inventoried 156 trees in 20 plots. We applied an age correction to 31% of plot cores at NNK. The average age correction for cores that did not contain pith was 5–6 years, with a maximum correction of eight years on one sample. Density of trees  $\geq 5$  cm dbh was 195 stems  $\text{ha}^{-1}$  and total basal area was 6  $\text{m}^2 \text{ha}^{-1}$  (Table 3). The diameter structure at NNK was unimodal, and not indicative of a regenerating stand (Figure 4.3). The understory vegetation was more dense and the canopy was less open than at BYR. Palms occupied 1836  $\text{m}^2 \text{ha}^{-1}$  and on average, only 40% of the overhead

area was not occupied by understory shrubs and palms (Table 3). Density of snags was lower than density of logs, and densities of live trees and logs were similar. Total basal area of snags was markedly lower than that of live trees, but logs and live trees occupied relatively similar areas (Table 3). Compared to BYR, coarse woody debris was more abundant and less decayed (Figure 4.4).

The oldest trees established *ca.* 1890, with recruitment per decade that gradually increased from 1900 to the 1950s, then decreased markedly in the 1980s (Figure 4.5). Seedlings and saplings were nearly absent at NNK (Table 4). The relationship between diameter and age was less pronounced than at BYR, but still statistically significant ( $R^2 = 0.62$ ,  $P < 0.001$ ). Among the two sites, the largest diameter trees were found at NNK, with two individuals measured at  $\geq 40.0$  cm dbh. Although these trees were large, they were younger than individuals at BYR. The four oldest trees in the stand, all established by 1892, ranged in size from 32.0 to 42.6 cm dbh (Figure 4.5).

## **4.5 Discussion**

### ***4.5.1 Historical fire regimes of the LFK***

Low sample depth and scarcity of fire scars precluded any conclusions regarding the fire regimes at the two sites before the 1850s. Our reconstructions indicated that the historical fire regimes in the LFK were characterized by relatively frequent surface fires that ranged between 6 and 9 years (MFI at BYR and NNK, respectively), which was

within the speculations of previous studies (*i.e.* Taylor 1981; Snyder 1986; Snyder and others 1990). We also found a noticeable difference in fire regimes between islands. Although similar in season, fire frequency and spatial extent varied over time between BYR and NNK. During the settlement period, BYR burned more often and fire events had more spatial variability (*i.e.* fires that were mixed patchy, with low scarring percentage, and widespread, with high scarring percentage) compared to NNK. Fire history data from NNK revealed that, in general, fires burned less often and over larger areas, as indicated by the amount of fires that scarred  $\geq 50\%$  of sampled trees. Bergh and Wisby (1996) hypothesized that Big Pine Key was historically the most fire-prone island in the LFK because it has the largest land area; a similar island-size effect has been shown by several other studies (e.g. Bergeron 1991; Niklasson and others 2010). The larger land area of Big Pine Key might have resulted in a higher frequency of lightning strikes per thunderstorm during the summer wet season and lends a possible explanation to the varied fire frequency and spatial extent found between our study sites.

The intra-annual positions of fire scars in our reconstructions were most commonly in the latewood zones of annual growth rings, but some occurred at the transition between earlywood and latewood zones. A contemporary study of cambial phenology indicated that, on Big Pine Key, slash pines form earlywood from February through June, latewood from July through November, and are dormant during

December and January (Harley and others, *in press*). These data suggest that fires at both sites were most common later in the growing season. In South Florida, the majority of thunderstorms and lightning strikes occur from May to October, and previous studies from the Everglades found that the largest lightning-caused fires occur during this time (Taylor 1981; Duever and others 1994; Beckage and others 2003). The influence of humans on fire regimes is largely unknown because archaeological evidence from the Lower Florida Keys is limited, and the initial timing of human arrival and patterns of movement between and around islands is not well understood (Worth 1995). Based on the similarities between fire history data presented by previous studies and the abundance of mid- to late-season fires found at both sites, we propose that the majority of historical fires were most likely ignited by lightning.

Despite the increased use of prescribed fire over the past decade by NKDR personnel at BYR, we found a significant difference in the MFI and mean percentage of trees scarred between the settlement period and the fire-management period. Prior to the establishment of the NKDR, fires occurred more often and were more patchy at BYR, while the fire-management period was defined by less frequent fires that burned larger areas. Although the MFI of the settlement period (5 years) was similar to the fire-management period (7 years), the difference between means was statistically significant. More convincing, however, was the difference in percentage of trees scarred per fire between periods. We attribute the increase in scarring percentage to the prescribed

burns that were conducted at BYR in 1977, 1990, 2000, 2004, and 2009, as these events account for nearly all the fire activity since 1957 at the site. The prescribed burns conducted at BYR during the fire-management period, especially within the last decade, resulted from NKDR efforts to increase fire activity at the site. The infrequency of prescribed fire at NNK, however, resulted in vastly different structural conditions compared to BYR.

#### *4.5.2 Influence of fire on savanna structure*

The frequency and spatial extent of fire at both BYR and NNK differed markedly over the past *ca.* 150 years, and the age structures of trees at both sites show periods of high and low recruitment that appear to be controlled by fire occurrence. At BYR, high fire frequency in the period 1870s–1920s likely explains the steady increase in recruitment through the 1930s. The decrease in recruitment during the 1940s was likely associated with the documented decrease in fire frequency during the 1930s, or with a prolonged drought that occurred from 1942 to 1946 (NCDC 2010). Palmer Drought Severity Index values for the Florida Keys climate division (Florida climate division 7) were consistently negative, indicating prolonged dryness during the period 1942–1946 (data not shown). During the 1970s and 1980s, wildfires were suppressed and only one prescribed burn was conducted at BYR (1977; Bergh and Wisby 1996), decreasing recruitment. The prescribed burns during the 2000s facilitated the ample recruitment seen today at the site, a structural component that was nearly absent at NNK. Different



historic fire return intervals on the two islands produced distinct structural differences likely caused by inconsistency of fire management practices since the establishment of the NKDR. Since 1957, one prescribed burn was conducted at NNK, while five occurred at BYR, most of which took place since 2000. In comparison to NNK, the renewed prevalence of fire at BYR resulted in more regeneration and recruitment and less fuel (coarse woody debris).

The structural conditions found today at BYR might be similar to conditions that existed during the settlement period (1840–1956). Although we lack comparative structural data for this period, an historical photograph from Big Pine Key hints at structural conditions during the 1910s, when our data show recruitment at BYR began to increase and fires were patchy and frequent (Figure 4.6). The 1915 photograph from Big Pine Key is similar to a 2010 photograph of the island, with both showing lower and less dense vegetation than today found at NNK (2010 photograph). The absence of recurring fire at NNK has allowed the development of a dense layer of shrubs and palms that prevented pine recruitment, as pines in general are intolerant of shade. Our results agree with those of Gilliam and Platt (1999), who studied the effects of fire on the structure of old-growth longleaf pine savannas. They concluded that excluding fire altered structural conditions by allowing hardwoods to occupy the gaps between longleaf stems that are normally maintained by recurring fire. Because of the lack of frequent fire, the pine rockland habitat at NNK is similarly being taken over by tropical

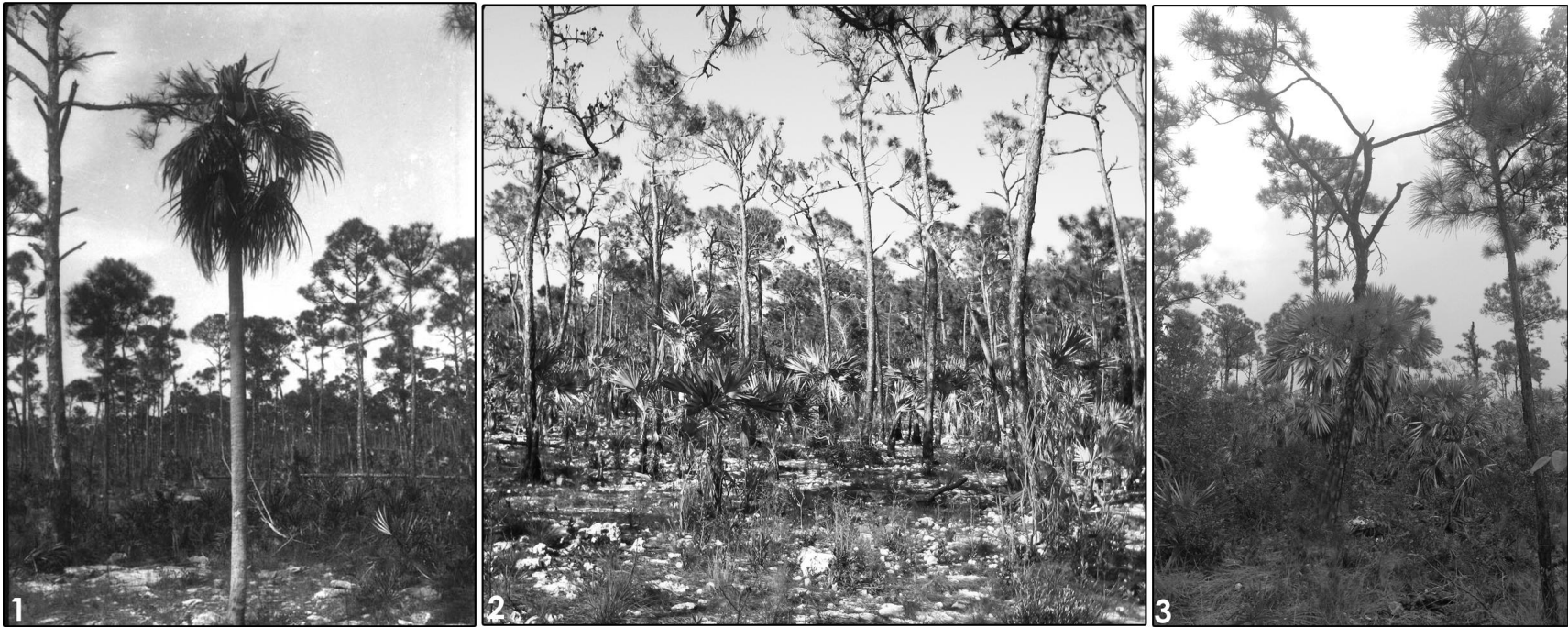


Figure 4.6. Photographs showing differences in understory density in pine rockland communities in the Lower Keys. Photograph 1 was taken on Big Pine Key in 1915 by John Kunkel Small (used with permission from Florida Photographic Collection, State Library and Archives of Florida). Photograph 2 was taken at BYR in 2010 and photograph 3 was taken at NNK in 2010 (photographs taken by the authors).

hardwood species, as indicated by our understory density data. The successional pathway of an open pine savanna to a closed canopy hardwood forest is a process estimated to take 50 years in the LFK (Alexander and Dickson 1972).

Snyder and others (1990) commented previously on the variation in understory density between Big Pine and No Name Keys. They reported that the majority of rocklands on Big Pine contained a sparse understory layer of shrubs and palms low in height, and a surface scantily covered with grasses. In contrast, the rockland areas of No Name Key were composed of a dense, nearly continuous hardwood understory 6 m or more high. Our data suggest that even though NNK has experienced historically less fire than BYR, pines were recruiting since at least the 1890s until the 1980s. However, since the comparison presented by Snyder and others (1990) 20 years ago, lack of recent fire at NNK has likely further increased the density of understory vegetation and prevented regeneration and recruitment. Given the successional trajectory presented by Alexander and Dickson (1972), the current density of understory vegetation, and the lack of recent recruitment, pine stands in rockland habitat at NNK are likely to succeed to hardwood hammock, if fire is not reintroduced. However, the amount of fuel amassed in the absence of fire might present a quandary for land managers.

#### **4.6 Conclusions**

We demonstrated that dendroecological analyses of slash pines can reveal both natural processes and management practices responsible for the documented

successional pattern in pine rockland ecosystems in southern Florida, especially during the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. The goal of our study was to determine how historical fire disturbance and varied fire management practices influenced stand structure and dynamics in globally endangered, old-growth pine rockland communities in the LFK. We found that the fire regimes of two adjacent islands differed in return interval, frequency, and relative spatial extent, but were similar in fire season. At BYR, fire frequency dropped with the establishment of the NKDR, but recruitment was ubiquitous, likely due to multiple, widespread prescribed burns conducted in recent years. Although NNNK experienced fewer fires altogether than BYR, pines recruited at the site from at least the 1890s until the 1980s. The near absence of recruitment at NNNK currently suggests that the infrequency of fire since the 1990s might result in the loss of pine rockland habitat in the future. The structure of the BYR stand demonstrates that prescribed fire can be used to restore and sustain structural features (density, basal area, fuel loads) resembling those of the settlement period. However, re-introducing prescribed fire on NNNK will be complicated by the density of understory vegetation and the amount of coarse woody debris. Implementing prescribed fires that do not become crown fires that kill overstory pines will be a daunting task for land managers, perhaps requiring initial manual clearing of understory fuels. The fire history and stand structure characterizations we produced for Big Pine and No Name Keys testify to both

the past success of prescribed fire as a management tool and the difficulty of initiating this management tool in long-unburned pine rocklands stands of the Florida Keys.

#### **4.7 Acknowledgements**

This research was supported by the National Science Foundation under Grant Nos. 1002479 and 0538420, and by the United States Fish and Wildlife Service. G.L. Harley was also supported by a Yates Dissertation Fellowship from the University of Tennessee Graduate School. We thank Anne Morkill, Chad Anderson, and Dana Cohen for access to the National Key Deer Refuge; Douglas Heruska, Kody Honeyman, Niki Garland, Desiree Kocis, Ann McGhee, Alex Pilote, John Sakulich, and Rebecca Stratton for field assistance; and Kody Honeyman, Joshua Turner, and Christopher Petrucelli for laboratory assistance.

## References

- Abrams MD, Orwig DA, Dockry MJ. 1997. Dendroecological analysis of successional dynamics for a presettlement origin white pine–mixed oak forest in the southern Appalachians, USA. *Journal of Ecology* 83:123–133.
- Alexander TR. 1967. A tropical hammock in the Miami (Florida) limestone: a twenty–five year study. *Ecology* 48:863–867.
- Alexander TR, Dickson III JD. 1972. Vegetational changes in the National Key Deer Refuge-II. *Quarterly Journal of the Florida Academy of Sciences* 35:85–96.
- Applequist MB. 1958. A simple pith locator for use with off-center increment cores. *Journal of Forestry* 56:141.
- Arno SF, Sneek KM. 1977. A method for determining fire history in coniferous forests of the mountain west. USDA Forest Service Intermountain Forest and Range Experiment Station, General Technical Report, INT-42.
- Baisan CH, Swetnam TW. 1990. Fire history on a desert mountain range: Rincon Mountain Wilderness, Arizona, U.S.A. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 20:1559–1569.
- Beckage B, Gross LJ, Platt WJ. 2006. Modeling responses of pine savannas to climate change and large-scale disturbance. *Applied Vegetation Science* 9:75–82.
- Bergeron Y. 1991. The influence of island and mainland lakeshore landscapes on boreal forest fire regimes. *Ecology* 72:1980–1992.
- Bergh C, Wisby J. 1996. Fire History of the Lower Keys Pine Rocklands. The Nature Conservancy Special Report, 38 pp.
- Chapman HH 1932. Is the longleaf type a climax? *Ecology* 13:328–334.
- Doren RF, Platt WJ, Whiteaker LD. 1993. Density and size structure of pine stands in the everglades region of south Florida. *Forest Ecology and Management* 59:295–311.

- Druckenbrod DL 2005. Dendroecological reconstructions of forest disturbance history using time-series analysis with intervention detection. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 35:868–876.
- Duever MJ, Meeder JF, Meeder LC, McCollum JM. 1994. The climate of South Florida and its role in shaping the Everglades ecosystem. In: Davis SM, Ogden JC, Eds. *Everglades: The System and its Restoration*. St. Lucie Press, Delray Beach, Florida, USA. p 225–248.
- Frost CC. 1993. Four centuries of changing landscape patterns in the longleaf pine ecosystem. *Proceedings of the Tall Timbers Fire Ecology Conference* 19:17–43.
- Garren KH. 1943. Effects of fire on the vegetation of the southeastern United States. *Botanical Review* 9:617–654.
- Gilliam FS, Platt WJ. 1999. Effects of long-term fire exclusion on tree species composition and stand structure in an old-growth *Pinus palustris* (longleaf pine) forest. *Plant Ecology* 140:15–26.
- Goggin JM. 1950. The Indians and the history of the Matecumbe Region. *Tequesta* 10:13–24.
- Grissino-Mayer HD. 2001a. Evaluating crossdating accuracy: a manual for the program COFECHA. *Tree-Ring Research* 57:205–219.
- Grissino-Mayer HD. 2001b. FHX2—software for analyzing temporal and spatial patterns in fire regimes from tree rings. *Tree-Ring Research* 57:115–124.
- Grissino-Mayer HD, Swetnam TW. 2000. Century-scale climate forcing of fire regimes in the American Southwest. *Holocene* 10:213–220.
- Guyette RP, Stambaugh MC. 2004. Post oak fire scars as a function of diameter, growth, and tree age. *Forest Ecology and Management* 198:183–192.
- Harley GL, Grissino-Mayer HD, Horn SP. 2011. The dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology development and climate response. *Tree-Ring Research* 67:39–50.

- Harley, GL, Grissino-Mayer HD, Franklin JA, Anderson C, Kose N. 2012. Cambial activity of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* reveals influence of seasonal insolation on growth dynamics in the Florida Keys. *Trees—Structure and Function*, In Press.
- Harper RM. 1911. The relation of climax vegetation to islands and peninsulas. *Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club* 38:515–525.
- Heyerdahl EK, Brubaker LB, Agee JK. 2001. Spatial controls of historical fire regimes: A multiscale example from the interior West, USA. *Ecology* 82:660–678.
- Holmes RL. 1983. Computer assisted quality control in tree-ring dating and measurement. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 43:69–78.
- Kipfmüller KF, Baker WL. 2000. A fire history of a subalpine forest in south-eastern Wyoming, USA. *Journal of Biogeography* 27:71–85.
- Langdon OG. 1963. Growth patterns of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*. *Ecology* 44:825–827.
- Lemmon PE. 1956. A spherical densiometer for estimating forest overstory density. *Forest Science* 2:314–320.
- Liu H, Menges ES. 2005. Winter fires promote greater vital rates in the Florida Keys than summer fires. *Ecology* 86:1483–1495.
- Liu H, Menges ES, Quintana-Ascencio PF. 2005. Population viability analysis of *Chamaecrista keyensis*: Effects of fire season and frequency. *Ecological Applications* 15:210–221.
- Maser C, Anderson RG, Cromack Jr K, Williams JT, Martin RE. 1979. Dead and down woody material. In: Thomas JW, Ed. *Wildlife habitats in managed forests: the Blue Mountains of Oregon and Washington*. USDA Forest Service Agricultural Handbook No. 553. p 78–95.
- Menges ES, Deyrup MA. 2001. Postfire survival in south Florida slash pine: interacting fire season, vegetation, burn size, and bark beetles. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 10:53–63.
- National Climatic Data Center (NCDC). 2010. Asheville, North Carolina. [www.ncdc.noaa.gov](http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov), accessed 19 October 2010.



- Niklasson M, Drobyshev I, Zielonka T. 2010. A 400-year history of fires on lake islands in south-east Sweden. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 19:1050–1058.
- Noss RF, LaRoe ET, Scott JM. 1995. *Endangered Ecosystems of the United States: A Preliminary Assessment of Loss and Degradation*. U.S. Department of the Interior, Biological Report 28, Washington D.C.
- O'Brien JJ, Hiers JK, Callaham Jr MA, Mitchell RJ, Jack SB. 2008. Interactions among overstory structure, seedling life-history traits, and fire in frequently burned neotropical pine forests. *Ambio* 37:542–547.
- Oliver CD. 1981. Forest development in North America following major disturbances. *Forest Ecology and Management* 3:153–168.
- Orvis KH, Grissino-Mayer HD. 2002. Standardizing the reporting of abrasive papers used to surface tree-ring samples. *Tree-Ring Research* 58:47–50.
- Pickett STA, White PS, Eds. 1985. *The Ecology of Natural Disturbance*. New York, USA: Academic Press.
- Platt WJ. 1999. Southeastern pine savannas. In: Anderson RC, Fralish JS, Baskin J, Eds. *The Savanna, Barren, and Rock Outcrop Communities of North America*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. p 23–51.
- Platt WJ, Evans GW, Rathburn SL. 1988. The population dynamics of a long lived conifer (*Pinus palustris*). *American Midland Naturalist* 131:491–525.
- Platt WJ, Rathbun SL. 1993. Population dynamics of an old-growth longleaf pine population. *Proceedings of the Tall Timbers Fire Ecology Conference* 19:275–298.
- Platt WJ, Doren RF, Armentano TV. 2000. Effects of Hurricane Andrew on stands of slash pine (*Pinus elliotii* var. *densa*) in the Everglades region of south Florida (USA). *Plant Ecology* 146:43–60.
- Platt WJ, Beckage B, Doren RF, Slater HH. 2002. Interactions of large-scale disturbances: prior fire regimes and hurricane mortality of savanna pines. *Ecology* 83:1566–1572.
- Robertson WB. 1953. *A survey of the effects of fire in Everglades National Park*. Mimeo. Report, United States Department of Agriculture, National Park Service, 169 pp.

- Romme WH. 1982. Fire and landscape diversity in subalpine forests of Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming. *Ecological Monographs* 52:199–221.
- Ross MS, O'Brien JJ, Sternberg LDSL. 1994. Sea-level rise and the reduction of pine forests in the Florida Keys. *Ecological Applications* 4:144–156.
- Ross MS, O'Brien JJ, Ford RG, Zhang K, Morkill A. 2009. Disturbance and the rising tide: the challenge of biodiversity management on low-island ecosystems. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 7:471–478.
- Sah JP, Ross MS, Koptur S, Snyder JR. 2004. Estimating aboveground biomass of broadleaved woody plants in the understory of Florida Keys pine forests. *Forest Ecology and Management* 203:319–329.
- Sah JP, Ross MS, Snyder JR, Koptur S, Cooley HC. 2006. Fuel loads, fire regimes, and post-fire fuel dynamics in Florida Keys pine forests. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 15:463–478.
- Sah JP, Ross MS, Snyder JR, Ogurcak DE. 2010. Tree mortality following prescribed fire and a storm surge event in slash pine (*Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*) forests in the Florida Keys, USA. *International Journal of Forest Research*, Article ID 204795, doi:10.1155/2010/204795.
- Simpson CT. 1920. *In the Florida Wilds*. Putnam, New York.
- Snyder JR. 1986. The impact of wet season and dry season prescribed fires on Miami Rock Ridge Pineland, Everglades National Park. National Park Service, South Florida Research Center Report 86/06.
- Snyder JR, Herndon A, Robertson Jr WB. 1990. South Florida Rocklands. In: Myers RL, Ewel JJ, Eds. *Ecosystems of Florida*. University of Central Florida Press, Orlando, Florida. p 230–277.
- Snyder JR. 1991. Fire regimes in subtropical south Florida. *Proceedings of the Tall Timbers Fire Ecology Conference* 17:303–319.
- Snyder JR, Ross MS, Koptur S, Sah JP. 2005. Developing ecological criteria for prescribed fire in south Florida pine rockland ecosystems. United States Geological Survey Open File Report 1006–1062.

- Spier LP, Snyder JR. 1998. Effects of wet- and dry-season fires on *Jacquemontia curtisii*, a South Florida pine forest endemic. *Natural Areas Journal* 18:350–357.
- Stokes MA, Smiley TL. 1968. *An Introduction to Tree-Ring Dating*. University of Chicago Press. Chicago, Illinois.
- Swetnam TW, Allen CD, Betancourt JL. 1999. Applied historical ecology: Using the past to manage for the future. *Ecological Applications* 9:1189–1206.
- Taylor DL. 1981. Fire history and fire records for Everglades National Park, 1948–1979. Everglades National Park, South Florida Research Center Report No. T-619.
- Taylor DL, Herndon A. 1981. Impact of 22 years of fire on understory hardwood shrubs in slash pine communities within Everglades National Park. Everglades National Park, South Florida Research Center Report No. T-640.
- Van Horne ML, Fulé PZ. 2006. Comparing methods of reconstructing fire history using fire scars in a southwestern United States ponderosa pine forest. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 36:855–867.
- Veblen TT, Hadley KS, Reid MS. 1991. Disturbance and stand development of a Colorado subalpine forest. *Journal of Biogeography* 18:707–716.
- Villalba R, Veblen TT. 1997. Improving estimates of total tree ages based on increment core samples. *Ecoscience* 4:534–542.
- Wade D, Ewel J, Hofstetter R. 1980. Fire in south Florida ecosystems. United States Forest Service General Technical Report SE-17.
- Weir, JMH, Johnson EA, Miyanishi K. 2000. Fire frequency and the spatial age mosaic of the mixed-wood boreal forest in western Canada. *Ecological Applications* 10:1162–1177.
- White PS. 1979. Pattern, process, and natural disturbance in vegetation. *Botanical Review* 45:229–299.
- Wright HA, Bailey AW. 1982. *Fire ecology*. John Wiley and Sons, New York, New York, USA.

- Williams L. 1991. Lower Keys pioneers and settlements. In : Gato J, Ed. The Monroe County Environmental Story, Gemini Printing, Marathon, Florida. p 75–78.
- Wong CM, Lertzman KP. 2000. Errors in estimating tree age: Implications for studies of stand dynamics. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 31:1262–1271.
- Worth JE. 1995. Fontaneda revisited: Five descriptions of sixteenth-century Florida. *The Florida Historical Quarterly* 73:339–352.
- Yamaguchi DK. 1991. A simple method for cross-dating increment cores from living trees. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 21:414–416.

## Chapter 5

# Pacific Climate Forcing of Historical Fire Regimes in an Endangered Subtropical Ecosystem of the Florida Keys

## Chapter 5

### Pacific Climate Forcing of Historical Fire Regimes in an Endangered Subtropical Ecosystem of the Florida Keys

This chapter is a slightly revised version of a paper that was submitted to a peer-reviewed journal as: Grant L. Harley, Henri D. Grissino-Mayer, Sally P. Horn, and Chris Bergh (2012). Pacific Climate Forcing of Historical Fire Regimes in an Endangered Subtropical Ecosystem of the Florida Keys. *The Professional Geographer*, in review. The revisions follow suggestions made by members of my dissertation committee. The use of “we” in this chapter refers to my co-authors and myself. As the first author, I was lead on designing the study, obtaining the data, performing analyses, and writing the manuscript.

#### 5.1 Abstract

We investigated the relationships between climatic variability and historical wildfires in globally endangered pine rockland communities in the Florida Keys, U.S.A, using tree-ring samples from the canopy dominant *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* (South Florida slash pine), the southernmost native pine in the United States. We compared a new set of crossdated fire-scar chronologies spanning the period AD 1707–2010 from four sites on Big Pine Key to measured values of the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (NIÑO3.4), Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO), and divisional temperature and precipitation. Historical fires (scarring  $\geq 50\%$  of samples collected) occurred during years that were drier than average, and NIÑO3.4 values were significantly lower than average one year prior to these fires (La Niñas;  $P < 0.01$ ). We found evidence that suggests linkages between the El Niño Decadal Modulation (ENDM) and wildfire, with antecedent years wetter than average combining with the effects of El Niño and PDO

(warm phase) to precondition widespread fires by increasing the amount and continuity of fine fuels. Our results agree with previous climate studies in Florida that demonstrated the influence of the ENDM on Florida's climate. Here, we show the relationship between the ENDM, which is known to affect winter precipitation in Florida, and wildfire in the Florida Keys. This study adds to the network of fire history sites in the southeastern United States that can be used for analyzing fire-climate relationships. Our fire regime and fire-climate results might be applicable to other areas of pine rockland habitat. Additional fire-scar data could reveal broader, longer-term spatial relationships between climate and wildfire activity across neighboring islands in the Lower Florida Keys, southern mainland Florida, and The Bahamas.

## **5.2 Introduction**

Fire is an important disturbance in many ecological communities. Plant communities from the tropics to the high latitudes are shaped by varied fire regimes (i.e. fire return interval, fire season, and relative spatial extent) operating at different temporal and spatial scales (Taylor and Skinner 1998, 2003; Kipfmüller and Baker 2000; Heyerdahl et al. 2001; Whitlock et al. 2003). Variations in fire regimes have often been linked with alternating patterns or cycles of global-scale climate-forcing mechanisms such as the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO) and Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO), as well as regional patterns of temperature and precipitation (Swetnam and Betancourt 1990, 1998; Kitzberger et al. 2001, 2007; Heyerdahl et al. 2002; Schoennagel et al. 2005;

Taylor and Beaty 2005). For example, ENSO is a complex, climate-forcing phenomenon that has been shown to affect global temperature and rainfall patterns (Ropelewski and Halpert 1986, 1987; Allan et al. 1996). Relationships between ENSO and fire occurrence have long been recognized in western North America at scales ranging from regional (Swetnam 1990; Heyerdahl and Alvarado 2003; Brown and Wu 2005; Fule et al. 2005; Skinner et al. 2008) to subcontinental (Swetnam and Betancourt 1990; Brenner 1991; Veblen and Kitzberger 2002; Kitzberger et al. 2007).

Previous investigations of fire-climate relationships in western North America revealed interactions between ENSO and PDO cycles (variations in sea surface temperatures between the northeastern and tropical Pacific Ocean; Mantua et al. 1997). Climate effects of PDO are often defined similarly to those of ENSO because the two mechanisms often operate in tandem (Kaplan et al. 1998). Respective climate conditions are intensified (constructive) when both mechanisms are in phase and weakened (destructive) when out of phase (Biondi et al. 2001; Mote et al. 2003). Amplified fire weather is often linked with interactions between phasing of ENSO and PDO in western North America (Norman and Taylor 2003; Taylor and Beaty 2005; Schoennagel et al. 2005).

Most studies of climate drivers of fire have been conducted in western North America and have focused on the influences of climate variability in the central and eastern Pacific region. In recent decades, this variability was shown to also influence



wildfires on mainland Florida (*e.g.* Brenner 1991; Jones et al. 1999; Harrison and Meindl 2001; Beckage and Platt 2003; Beckage et al. 2003; Goodrick and Hanley 2009; Slocum et al. 2010). Studies based on instrumental records from the 1950s onward demonstrated that El Niño is associated with increased precipitation during the winter dry season, and results in lower wildfire activity. Conversely, decreased dry season precipitation during La Niña exacerbates the severity of winter droughts and is associated with lower surface water levels, more lightning strikes, heightened fire weather, and higher wildfire activity.

Recent investigations showed that combined effects of ENSO and PDO can modify winter precipitation in southern Florida. Kurtzman and Scanlon (2007) provided evidence that phase cycles of PDO can strengthen or weaken El Niño/La Niña effects, in processes termed El Niño Decadal Modulation (ENDM) and La Niña Decadal Modulation (LNDM). In South Florida, for example, positive anomalies of El Niño are strengthened during warm phases of PDO. Although relationships between ENSO, PDO, and winter precipitation are known, associations between the ENDM, LNDM, and wildfire are unknown. Here, we use new tree-ring records to improve understanding of the temporal and spatial relationships between ENSO, PDO, and wildfire at the centennial-scale. Such understanding is of critical importance in helping land managers better plan the application of fire management resources in plant

communities on islands in the Florida Keys, especially during this time of uncertain climate change.

Pine rocklands are globally endangered, pyrogenic plant communities restricted in the United States to small areas in mainland South Florida and the Lower Florida Keys (Noss et al. 1995). Fire is an important disturbance in these communities as it encourages persistence of the foundation pine species (South Florida slash pine, *Pinus elliottii* Engelm. var. *densa* Little & Dorman, hereafter slash pine), and discourages invasion by tropical hardwood species. In the absence of fire, open-canopy pine savannas with diverse herbaceous and graminoid floral assemblages succeed to dense tropical hardwood hammock with depauperate herbaceous and graminoid assemblages. We selected pine rocklands on Big Pine Key (BPK) in the Lower Florida Keys to quantify the potential influence of climate on the fire regime for several reasons. The island of BPK contains the largest contiguous areas of pine rockland habitat in the Florida Keys. While previous investigations of the effects of climate on fires in Florida focused on the past *ca.* 60 years, the abundance of old-growth, fire-scarred slash pines with demonstrated annual ring formation (Harley et al. 2011) on Big Pine Key offered the opportunity to characterize the fire regime on the island over a longer interval of time. Slash pine reaches the southern limit of its natural distribution in this area, and historical fire information from the species would add a much needed data point for analyzing fire-climate relationships within the network of fire history sites in the

southeastern United States. Finally, the geographic location of BPK, situated along the Florida Straits between the Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic Ocean, suggested potential for identifying the effects of multiple oceanic-atmospheric climate-forcing mechanisms on fire occurrence in pine rockland communities.

The objectives of this study were (1) to characterize the historical fire regime in slash pine savannas on BPK, including return interval, fire season, and relative spatial extent, and (2) to determine whether fire years were associated with ENSO and PDO. Specific questions included: What were the characteristics of the fire regime on BPK? Did the historical fire regime change in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, when study sites came under management with the establishment of the National Key Deer Refuge? What are the effects of ENSO and PDO on fires in the Florida Keys?

## **5.3 Methods**

### ***5.3.1 Study Area***

Big Pine Key (24.70° N, 81.37° W) is the largest of the islands that make up the Lower Florida Keys (Figure 5.1). On BPK, pine rocklands are characterized by a monospecific pine overstory, a diverse subcanopy of West Indian shrubs and palms, and a diverse assemblage of herbaceous and graminoid species including a variety of endemic herbs (Sah et al. 2004). Pine rocklands provide an important habitat for several state and federally listed endangered species such as the Key deer (*Odocoileus*

*virginianus clavium*), the Lower Keys marsh rabbit (*Sylvilagus palustris hefneri* Lazell), Kirtland's warbler (*Dendroica kirtlandii* Baird), and the Florida leafwing butterfly (*Anaea troglodyta floridalis* Johnson & Comstock) (Snyder et al. 1990).

Climate on BPK is defined as tropical savanna, with hot summers (mean maximum August temperature < 32 °C), cool winters (mean minimum January temperature > 19 °C), and a consistent summer-wet, winter-dry season. Mean annual precipitation in the region is 980 mm, with 80% occurring from May to November (NCDC 2011; Figure 5.2). On the rocklands, Pleistocene-aged Miami limestone is exposed at the surface and soil is thin to non-existent. Elevation on BPK ranges from sea-level to *ca.* 2.4 m, with old-growth slash pine savannas inhabiting the highest elevations. Old-growth pines remain on the island because land development and logging were minimal in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. Logging was minimal in the region because of the rugged terrain of the rocklands, low commercial value of the timber, and difficulty of transporting timber from the islands to the mainland. Protection of pine rockland habitat began in 1957 with the establishment of the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR).

### **5.3.2 Fire history**

Crossdated fire scars identified in living trees and remnant woody material (snags and logs) were used to reconstruct the fire regime in slash pine stands at sites on BPK. Samples were collected from four sites: Boneyard Ridge (BYR), North Big Pine

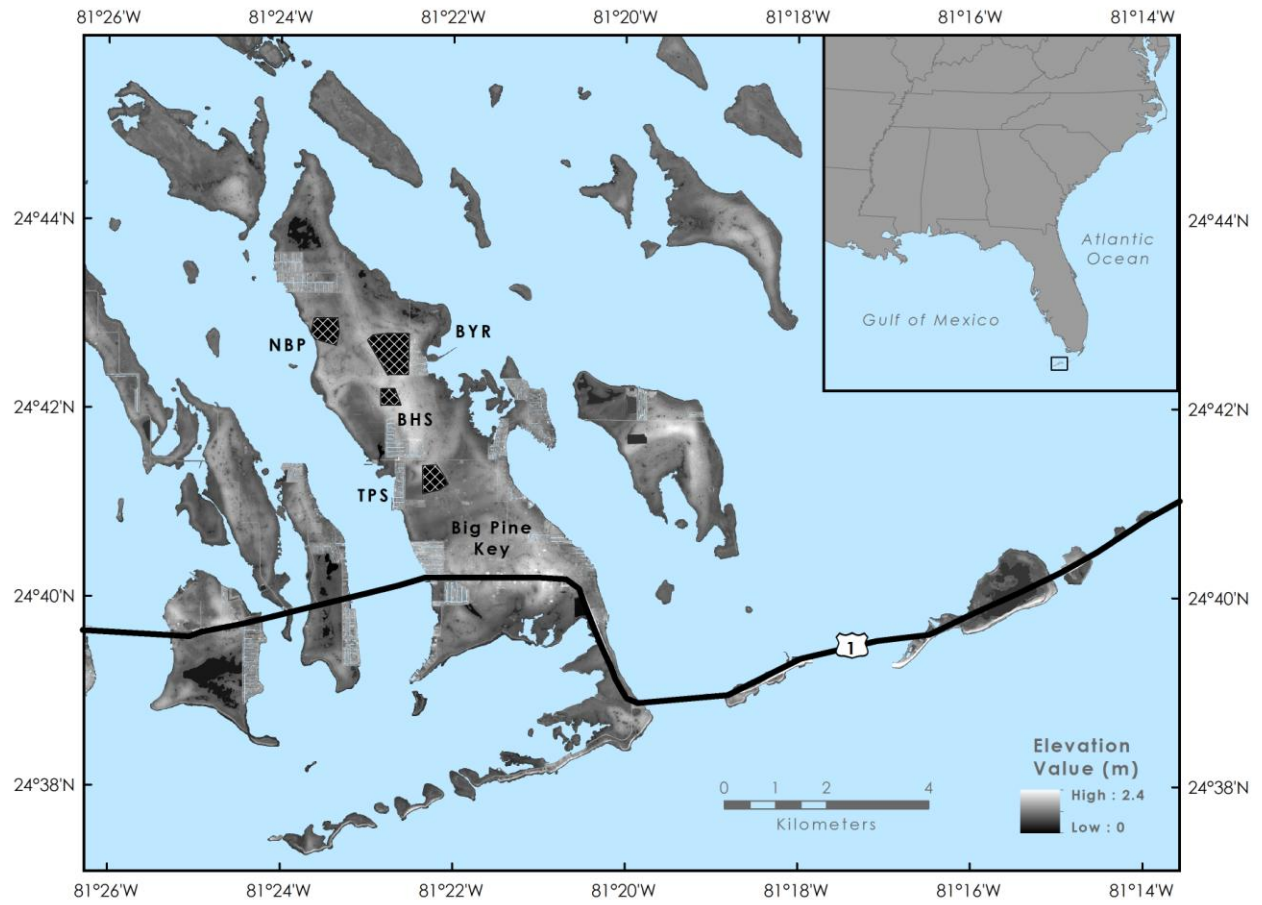


Figure 5.1. Map of study site locations (hatched areas) in the National Key Deer Refuge, Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA. Site codes are given in Table 1.

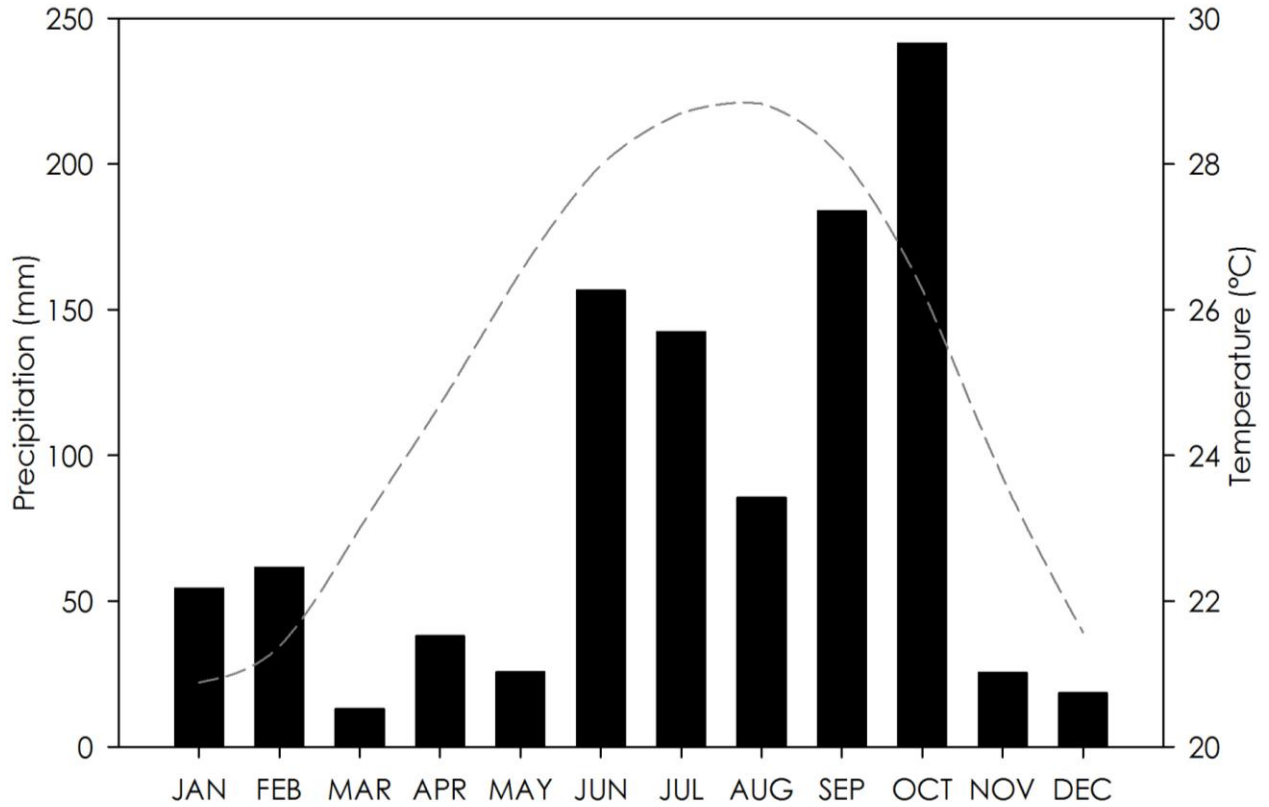


Figure 5.2. Climograph showing the average monthly precipitation (bars) and average monthly temperature (dashed line) for Big Pine Key from 1895 to 2010 (NCDC 2011).

(NBP), Blue Hole South (BHS), and Terrestris Preserve (TPS) (Table 1). At each site, we used a targeted sampling design to sample trees that contained the greatest number of well-preserved fire scars distributed as broadly as possible over the site (Guyette and Stambaugh 2004; Van Horne and Fulé 2006). We used a chainsaw to remove partial cross-sections from living trees and full cross-sections from remnant material (Arno and Sneek 1977). At BYR and NBP, we recorded the location of each sampled tree, stump, or log with a GPS.

In the laboratory, standard dendrochronological methods were used to sand each fire-scarred sample to a high polish (Orvis and Grissino-Mayer 2002), then crossdate the annual growth rings of each fire-scarred sample against reference chronologies developed at each site (Stokes and Smiley 1968). Accuracy of crossdating was verified using the computer program COFECHA (Holmes 1983, Grissino-Mayer 2001*a*). The calendar year of each ring that contained a fire scar was recorded as the fire date and the season of each fire event was estimated by examining the intra-ring position of each scar. The seasonal intra-annual growth dynamics of slash pine in the study area are different than defined for the pine species first used to classify fire scar seasonality in the southwestern United States (*e.g.* Baisan and Swetnam 1990). Therefore, fire scar positions were classified as: (1) early (earlywood); (2) transition (earlywood/latewood transition zone); (3) latewood (in latewood); and (4) dormant (ring boundary). We based this classification on research that indicates that slash pines form earlywood from

February through June, latewood from July through November, and are dormant during December and January (Langdon 1963, Harley et al. *in press*).

The relative extent of each fire was estimated using an index based on the percentage of samples that recorded the fire. Composite fire scar chronologies were used to calculate fire return intervals for fire years recorded by: (1) any sample, (2)  $\geq 25\%$ , and (3)  $\geq 50\%$  of samples. We used FHX2 software to generate Weibull median probability intervals (WMPI) and mean fire interval (MFI) statistics (Grissino-Mayer 2001*b*), and Student's *t*-tests to compare the MFI statistics for the settlement and fire-management periods. We considered the settlement period to extend from European-American settlement of the Lower Keys until the establishment of the NKDR (*ca.* 1840–1956) (Williams 1991). The fire-management period, characterized by prescribed burning by NKDR personnel and wildfire suppression by Florida Division of Forestry and Monroe County (Florida Keys) Fire Department, extended from 1957 to 2010.

### ***5.3.3 Fire-climate relationships***

To evaluate climate conditions related to historical (pre-management period) fire occurrence in our study area, we used superposed epoch analysis (SEA) to compare indices of ENSO and PDO with fire years with the computer program FHX2 (Baisan and Swetnam 1990; Swetnam 1993; Grissino-Mayer 2001*b*). SEA is a technique that identifies statistical, non-linear relationships between climate indices and fire dates by superimposing windows of concurrent and lagged climate conditions on each fire event



Table 5.1. Site characteristics on Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA.

Site Characteristics	Study Sites				
	North Big Pine (NBP)	Boneyard Ridge (BYR)	Blue Hole South (BHS)	Terrestris Preserve (TPS)	Big Pine Key*
Years of analysis	1860–2010	1707–2010	1854–2002	1842–2009	1707–2010
Samples collected ( <i>n</i> )	37	50	10	13	110
Area ( <i>ha</i> )	20	40	8	20	88

\*BPK represents the composite of all four sites on the island: NBP, BYR, BHS, and TPS.

(year). To test for possible preconditioning affects of climate on fire activity we chose a 3:1 window (3 years before, 1 year after fire events) in our SEA, and Monte Carlo simulations were used ( $n = 1000$ ) to develop bootstrapped confidence intervals to determine whether climate was significantly different from average in years before, during, and after fire events (Swetnam and Baisson 2003). To represent years of more extensive and widespread fire activity, we conducted SEA using years in which  $\geq 50\%$  of sampled trees were scarred.

To assess potential climate forcing of wildfires, we compared our fire chronologies with global- and regional-scale climate variables: (1) sea surface temperature (SST) anomalies monitored in the equatorial Pacific Ocean from the Niño3.4 region (1856–2010; 5°N to 5°S, 120°W to 170°W); (2) PDO values in the form of SST anomalies in the North Pacific Ocean (1900–2010 ; poleward of 20°N; Mantua et al. 1997; Mantua and Hare 2002); (3) divisional precipitation and (4) temperature data from Florida Climatic Division 7 (1895–2010; NCDC 2011). We chose to use SST data from the Niño3.4 region, rather than other regions, as recent studies found this region to provide a more discerning index for examining ENSO impacts (Hanley et al. 2003; Larkin and Harrison 2005).

## 5.4 Results

### 5.4.1 Fire history

We collected 110 fire-scarred samples from the four study sites on BPK, of which 71 were successfully crossdated. We identified 373 fire scars recorded in the annual growth rings of the samples that represented 57 unique fire events during the period 1707–2010 (Figure 5.3). The interval distributions for all fires were positively skewed, with more short intervals (2–6 years) between fires. Although similar, the Weibull median probability interval (4 years; WMPI) was shorter than the mean fire interval (5 years; MFI; Table 2). We were able to classify fire seasonality for 95% ( $n = 355$ ) of the fire scars; 30% of fires occurred at the transition between earlywood and latewood, and 70% were positioned in the latewood. Although the MFI during the settlement and fire-management periods were relatively similar, differences between them were significant ( $P < 0.05$ ;  $t$ -test; Table 3). The mean percentages of trees scarred per fire during the two periods were markedly different, however. The percentage of scarred trees during the settlement period was significantly higher than during the fire-management period ( $P < 0.05$ ,  $t$ -test).

Ten widespread ( $\geq 50\%$  scarred) fires occurred during the period 1707–1851, but sample depth was low during this period. The period of reliability (at least 10 recorder trees) for our fire reconstruction spanned 1852–2010. During this period, our reconstruction revealed 13 widespread fires on BPK. Of these 13 fires, 10 occurred

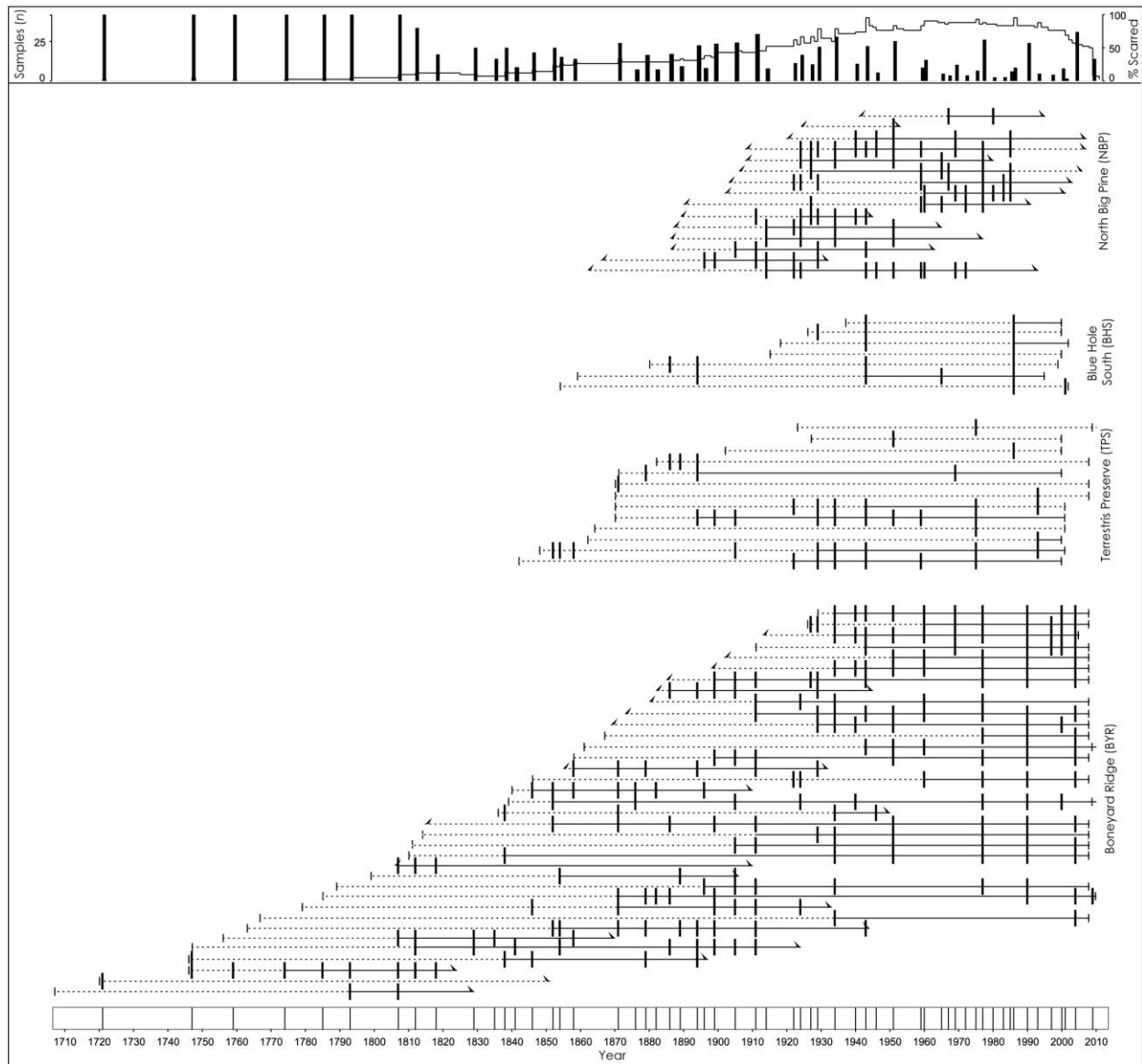


Figure 5.3. Fire history chart (1707–2010) for the four study sites in the National Key Deer Refuge, Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA. Top: Solid black line is the number of samples (n) plotted with the percentage of trees that recorded each fire, represented by black bars. Bottom: Each horizontal line represents a sample and vertical tick marks represent fires. The composite record below the chart includes all fires.

before the establishment of the NKDR in 1957. After the establishment of the NKDR, the three widespread fires that were recorded were prescribed burns conducted by fire management personnel (Bergh and Wisby 1996).

#### ***5.4.2 Fire-climate relationships***

Given our objective of testing historical fire-climate relationships, we included widespread fires that burned between 1852 and 1956 in our climate analyses (pre-management period). SEA indicated that widespread fires before the establishment of the NKDR were likely to occur during years of low precipitation, and one year following strong La Niña events (precipitation and Niño3.4 values significantly below average; Figure 5.4). Antecedent climate conditions forced by both ENSO and PDO were also important for widespread fire years. Three years prior to fire events, Niño3.4 and PDO values were significantly above average (wet conditions). Although temperature was above average during fire years, results were not statistically significant ( $P > 0.05$ ).

### **5.5 Discussion**

#### ***5.5.1 What were the characteristics of the fire regime on BPK?***

Low sample depth and scarcity of fire scars and recorder years precluded characterization of the fire regime before 1852. Our fire history reconstruction indicated that the fire regime on BPK was defined by relatively frequent surface fires from the

Table 5.2. Composite fire interval statistics (years) for Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA.

Characteristics	Composite Fire Record
Samples ( <i>n</i> )	71
Total fires	57
MFI	
All fires	5.14
≥25% scarred	8.23
≥50 % scarred	12.52
WMPI	
All fires	4.39
≥25% scarred	7.54
≥50% scarred	11.92
Range	1–26
SD	4.33

MFI = mean fire interval; WMPI = Weibull median probability interval; SD = standard deviation

Table 5.3. Composite fire statistics (years) for settlement (ca. 1840–1956) and fire-management (1957–2010) periods on Big Pine Key, Florida Keys, USA.

Period	<i>n</i>	Mean	SE	SD
<i>MFI</i>				
1840–1956	25	4.40*	0.48	2.40
1957–2010	18	2.78*	0.29	1.22
<i>Percent Scarred</i>				
1840–1956	26	38.74*	3.41	17.37
1957–2010	19	26.58*	6.22	27.10

Mean values with an asterisk are statistically different ( $P < 0.05$ , *t*-test); *n* = number of observations; SE = standard error; SD = standard deviation; MFI = mean fire interval

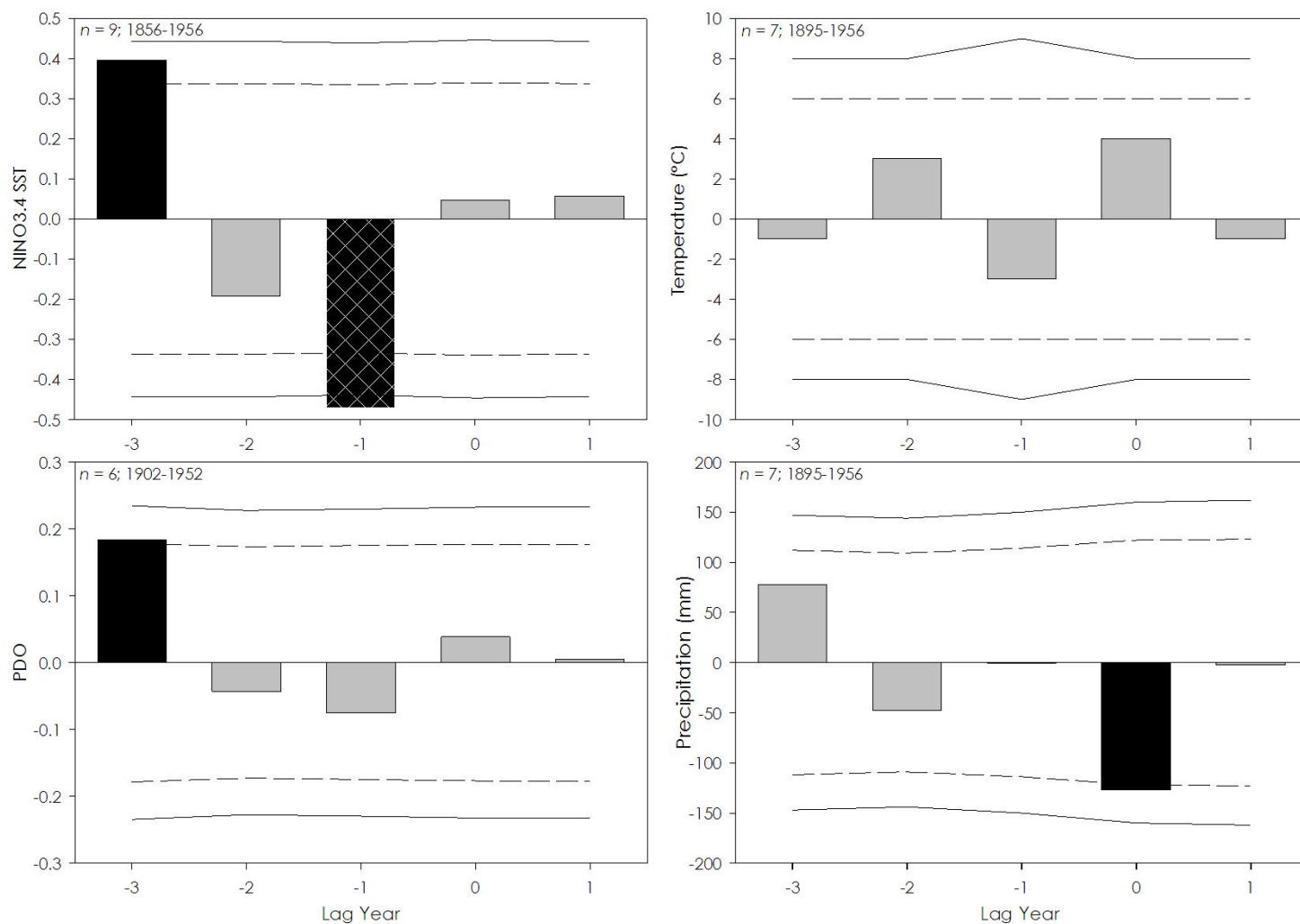


Figure 5.4. Superposed epoch analysis showing departures from mean annual NIÑO3.4, PDO, temperature (°C), and precipitation (mm) during years containing a widespread fire that scarred  $\geq 50\%$  of recorder trees from all four sites. The horizontal lines are the 95% (dashed) and 99% (solid) confidence intervals derived from 1000 Monte Carlo simulations performed on the entire data sets. Solid black and crosshatched bars represent departures that exceeded confidence limits.



1850s to the 1950s. The number of well-preserved fire scars found on individual trees demonstrated the prevalence of historical fire in these communities. On average, individual trees contained five scars, and several trees experienced and survived up to 12 fires. The intra-annual positions of fire scars were most commonly in the latewood zones of annual growth rings (70%), or at the transition between earlywood and latewood zones (30%). A contemporary study of cambial phenology indicated that on BPK, slash pines form earlywood from February through June, latewood from July through November, and are dormant during December and January (Harley et al. *in press*). These data indicate that fires on BPK may be more common, of greater intensity, or resulting in greater tree injury later in the growing season. In South Florida, the majority of thunderstorms and lightning strikes occur from May to October, and previous studies found that the largest lightning-caused fires on the mainland occur during this period (Taylor 1981, Beckage et al. 2003).

Archaeological evidence from the Lower Florida Keys is limited, and the initial timing of human arrival and patterns of movement between and around islands remains largely unknown (Worth 1995). Given the relationship between wildfire and La Niña on BPK and the abundance of mid- to late-season scars, we propose that the majority of historical fires were likely ignited by lightning strikes. Bergh and Wisby (1996) used written fire records to document fires that occurred across the entire island of BPK during 1961–1996, a period covering most of the fire-management period.

During this time, they documented 58 fires, of which 27 were wildfires, and 31 were prescribed burns. Of the documented wildfire, 6 were known to be caused by lightning and occurred between April and September.

### *5.5.2 Did the historical fire regime change in the 20<sup>th</sup> century?*

The frequency and spatial extent of fire events were significantly different between the settlement period (*ca.* 1840–1956) and the fire-management period (1957–2010). Although the MFI values during settlement and fire-management periods were relatively similar, the difference between them was statistically significant ( $P < 0.05$ ; *t*-test). During the settlement period, fires on BPK burned about every four years and were spatially extensive, possibly burning large areas of the island. As the human population on BPK slowly increased from the early to middle 1900s, fires became more frequent and less widespread. After the establishment of the NKDR in 1957, fires occurred nearly twice as often as during the settlement period and were spatially restricted, likely due to an increase in roads, active fire management policies, and more incendiary fires due to increased population.

The locations of the four study sites on BPK made possible an analysis of the spatial extent of fires across much of the island. The periods of reliability for the fire records from BHS and TPS were not similar to those from NBP and BYR. Nonetheless, an analysis of the spatial extent of fires across BPK suggests that before the 1950s, wildfires burned large areas of the island. Beginning in the 1960s, however, fires at each

site became less frequent and more patchy, scarring fewer trees. Several widespread fires within sites did occur during the fire-management period, but these were prescribed burns conducted by NKDR personnel in 1977, 1990, and 2004. Habitat fragmentation and active fire management were likely causes of the change in spatial extent of fire between the settlement and fire-management periods documented by the difference between percentages of trees scarred during these two intervals.

### *5.5.3 What are the effects of ENSO and PDO on fires in the Florida Keys?*

Our analyses of fire and climate revealed that the historical fire regime on BPK was influenced by years of low precipitation in combination with cycles of ENSO and PDO. Beckage et al. (2003) discovered that El Niño/La Niña phase cycles influenced fire regimes in the Everglades from 1948 to 1999. They proposed that increased winter (dry-season) rainfall associated with El Niño increased plant growth and preconditioned fire activity. In contrast, the decreased winter rainfall associated with La Niña resulted in lowered surface water levels in the Everglades, increased the spatial continuity of fine fuels, and allowed fires to spread over larger areas. The ENSO portion of our results agrees with the findings of Beckage et al. (2003), and we suggest that the same interacting effects of El Niño/La Niña, in part, influence fire occurrence on BPK. In addition to the interacting effects of ENSO on fires, we suggest that modulation of El Niño/La Niña phases by PDO may influence fires on BPK.

Although weakly significant, we found that El Niño conditions (wet) occur three years prior to fire events and could produce increased growth of fine fuels (grasses, shrubs, palms), just as Beckage et al. (2003) proposed in the Everglades of southern Florida. In addition to El Niño conditions, we found evidence that suggests the ENDM, which is known to intensify winter precipitation anomalies in southern Florida (Kurtzman and Scanlon 2007), was responsible for increased fire activity on BPK. Our results suggest that positive anomalies of El Niño were strengthened by PDO warm phases, which could cause increased growth of fine fuels. In congruence with dry years, strong La Niña conditions one year before fire years seem to be responsible for escalating the probability of fire weather that supports the frequent and widespread wildfires on which the pyrogenic pine rocklands depended prior to the advent of intentional human ignitions.

We did not find convincing evidence for an association between the LNDM and wildfires. Although PDO values one year prior to fire events were generally negative, departures from mean were not significant. This result was not surprising given that Kurtzman and Scanlon (2007) found that the PDO modulation was more related to El Niño than La Niña in southern Florida. They found the effect of PDO on La Niña winter precipitation to be negligible, in keeping with our results relative to climate drivers of wildfire activity in the Lower Florida Keys.

Because we hypothesized that a relationship exists between the ENDM and fire, we expected to find significant departures (higher) from mean precipitation three years prior to fire events. Although values were not statistically significant, precipitation was generally above normal during this time. An explanation of this result could be the unknown error associated with using precipitation data averaged over Florida Climate Division 7, which can vary drastically between the southern portion of peninsular Florida and the Lower Florida Keys; rainfall totals may not be representative of what was actually experienced on BPK. Regardless, we have shown that antecedent phase patterns of ENSO and PDO, combined with drier than normal years, might result in widespread fire on BPK. In the past, these fires likely burned large areas and contributed to the long-term persistence of pine rockland communities in the Lower Florida Keys.

## **5.5 Conclusions**

Pine rocklands are globally endangered, pyrogenic plant communities restricted to The Bahamas and small areas in southern Florida. On BPK, we suggest linkages between climatic variability in the equatorial Pacific and historical wildfire occurrence, and given the co-development of pine rocklands with fire, these processes have likely operated for thousands of years across the Lower Florida Keys region (Tudhope et al. 2001). Our results are applicable to other areas of pine rockland habitat. Additional fire-scar data (including increased sample depth during the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries) from

neighboring islands in the Lower Florida Keys, southern mainland Florida, and The Bahamas could reveal broader, longer-term spatial relationships between climate and wildfire activity.

## **5.6 Acknowledgements**

This research was supported by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and by the National Science Foundation under Grant Nos. 1002479 and 0538420. G.L. Harley was also supported by a Yates Dissertation Fellowship from the University of Tennessee. We thank Anne Morkill, Chad Anderson, and Dana Cohen for access to the National Key Deer Refuge; Kody Honeyman, John Sakulich, and Douglass Heruska for field assistance; and Kody Honeyman, Joshua Turner, and Christopher Petruccelli for preparing fire-scarred samples for analyses.

## References

- Allan, R. J., J. Lindesay, and D. E. Parker. 1996. El Niño Southern Oscillation and climatic variability. CSIRO Publishing, Collingwood, Victoria, Australia.
- Arno, S. F., and K. M. Sneek. 1977. A method for determining fire history in coniferous forests of the mountain west. USDA Forest Service Intermountain Forest and Range Experiment Station, General Technical Report, INT-42.
- Baisan, C. H., and T. W. Swetnam. 1990. Fire history on a desert mountain range: Rincon Mountain Wilderness, Arizona, U.S.A. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 20, 1559–1569.
- Beckage, B., and W. J. Platt. 2003. Predicting severe wildfire years in the Florida Everglades. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 1, 235–239.
- Beckage, B., W. J. Platt, M. G. Slocum, and B. Panko. 2003. Influence of the El Niño Southern Oscillation on fire regimes in the Florida Everglades. *Ecology* 84, 3124–3130.
- Bergh, C., and J. Wisby. 1996. Fire History of the Lower Keys Pine Rocklands. The Nature Conservancy Special Report, 38 pp.
- Biondi, F., A. Gershunov, and D. R. Cayan. 2001. North Pacific decadal climate variability since 1661. *Journal of Climate* 14, 5–10.
- Brenner, J. 1991. Southern Oscillation anomalies and their relation to Florida wildfires. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 1, 73–78.
- Brown, P. M., and R. Wu. 2005. Climate and disturbance forcing of episodic tree recruitment in a southwestern ponderosa pine landscape. *Ecology* 86, 3030–3038.
- Fulé, P. Z., J. Villanueva-Diaz, and M. Ramos-Gomez. 2005. Fire regime in a conservation reserve in Chihuahua, Mexico. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 35, 320–330.
- Goodrick, S. L., and D. E. Hanley. 2009. Florida wildfire activity and atmospheric teleconnections. *International Journal of Wildland Fire* 18, 476–482.

- Grissino-Mayer, H. D. 2001a. Evaluating crossdating accuracy: a manual for the program COFECHA. *Tree-Ring Research* 57, 205–219.
- Grissino-Mayer, H. D. 2001b. FHX2—software for analyzing temporal and spatial patterns in fire regimes from tree rings. *Tree-Ring Research* 57, 115–124.
- Guyette, R. P., and M. C. Stambaugh. 2004. Post oak fire scars as a function of diameter, growth, and tree age. *Forest Ecology and Management* 198, 183–192.
- Hanley, D. E., M. A. Bourassa, J. J. O'Brien, S. R. Smith, and E. R. Spade. 2003. A quantitative evaluation of ENSO indices. *Journal of Climate* 16, 1249–1258. doi:10.1175/1520-0442200316<1249:AQ EOEI>2.0.CO;2
- Harley, G. L., H. D. Grissino-Mayer, and S. P. Horn. 2011. The dendrochronology of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* in the Lower Florida Keys: Chronology development and climate response. *Tree-Ring Research* 67, 39–50.
- Harley, GL, Grissino-Mayer HD, Franklin JA, Anderson C, Kose N. 2012. Cambial activity of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa* reveals influence of seasonal insolation on growth dynamics in the Florida Keys. *Trees—Structure and Function*, In Press.
- Harrison, M., and C. E. Meindl. 2001. A statistical relationship between El Niño-Southern Oscillation and Florida wildfire occurrence. *Physical Geography* 22, 187–203.
- Heyerdahl, E. K., L. B. Brubaker, and J. K. Agee. 2001. Spatial controls of historical fire regimes: a multiscale example from the Interior West, USA. *Ecology* 82, 660–678.
- Heyerdahl, E. K., L. B. Brubaker, and J. K. Agee. 2002. Annual and decadal climate forcing of historical fire regimes in the interior Pacific Northwest, USA. *The Holocene* 12, 597–604.
- Heyerdahl, E. K., and E. Alvarado. 2003. Influence of climate and land use on historical surface fires in pine-oak forests, Sierra Madre Occidental, Mexico. Fire and climatic change in temperate ecosystems of the western Americas ed. by T. T. Veblen, W. L. Baker, G. Montenegro and T. W. Swetnam, pp. 196–217. Springer-Verlag, New York.
- Holmes, R. L. 1983. Computer assisted quality control in tree-ring dating and measurement. *Tree-Ring Bulletin* 43, 69–78.



- Jones, C. S., J. F. Shriver, and J. J. O'Brien. 1999. The effects of El Niño on rainfall and fire in Florida. *The Florida Geographer* 30, 55–69.
- Kaplan, A., M. A. Cane, Y. Kushnir, A. C. Clement, M. B. Blumenthal, and B. Rajagopalan. 1998. Analyses of global sea surface temperature 1856–1991. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Oceans*, 103(C9), 18567–18589.
- Kipfmüller, K. F., and J. A. Kupfer. 2005. Complexity of successional pathways in subalpine forests of the Selway-Bitterroot Wilderness Area, USA. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 95, 495–510.
- Kitzberger, T., T. W. Swetnam, and T. T. Veblen. 2001. Inter-hemispheric synchrony of forest fires and the El Niño-Southern Oscillation. *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 10, 315–326.
- Kitzberger, T., P. M. Brown, E. K. Heyerdahl, T. W. Swetnam, and T. T. Veblen. 2007. Contingent Pacific-Atlantic Ocean influence on multi-century wildfire synchrony over western North America. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, 543–548.
- Kurtzman, D., and B. R. Scanlon. 2007. El Niño-Southern Oscillation and Pacific Decadal Oscillation impacts on precipitation in the southern and central United States: Evaluation of spatial distribution and predictions. *Water Resources Research* 43, W10427, doi: 10.1029/2007WR005863.
- Langdon, O.G. 1963. Growth patterns of *Pinus elliottii* var. *densa*. *Ecology* 44, 825–827.
- Larkin, N. K., and D. E. Harrison. 2005. On the definition of El Niño and associated seasonal average US weather anomalies. *Geophysical Research Letters* 32, L13705. doi:10.1029/2005GL022738
- Mantua, N. J., S. R. Hare, Y. Zhang, J. M. Wallace, and R. C. Francis. 1997. A Pacific interdecadal climate oscillation with impacts on salmon production. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society* 78, 1069–1079.
- Mantua, N. J., and S. R. Hare. 2002. The Pacific decadal oscillation. *Journal of Oceanography* 58, 35–44.
- Mote, P. W., E. A. Parson, A. F. Hamlet, W. S. Keeton, D. Lettenmaier, N. Mantua, E. L. Miles, D. W. Peterson, D. L. Peterson, R. Slaughter, and A. K. Snover. 2003.

Preparing for climatic change: the water, salmon, and forests of the Pacific Northwest. *Climatic Change* 61, 45–88.

National Climatic Data Center (NCDC). 2011. Asheville, North Carolina. [www.ncdc.noaa.gov](http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov), accessed 23 July 2011.

Norman, S. P., and A. H. Taylor. 2003. Tropical and north Pacific teleconnections influence fire regimes in pine-dominated forests of north-eastern California, USA. *Journal of Biogeography* 30, 1081–1092.

Noss, R. F., E. T. LaRoe, and J. M. Scott. 1995. Endangered Ecosystems of the United States: A Preliminary Assessment of Loss and Degradation. U.S. Department of the Interior, Biological Report 28, Washington D.C.

Orvis, K. H., and H. D. Grissino-Mayer. 2002. Standardizing the reporting of abrasive papers used to surface tree-ring samples. *Tree-Ring Research* 58, 47–50.

Ropelewski, C. F., and M. S. Halpert. 1986. North American precipitation and temperature patterns associated with the El Niño/Southern Oscillation (ENSO). *Monthly Weather Review* 114, 2352–2362.

Ropelewski, C. F., and M. S. Halpert. 1987. Global and regional scale precipitation patterns associated with El Niño-Southern Oscillation. *Monthly Weather Review* 115, 1606–1626.

Sah, J. P., M. S. Ross, S. Koptur, and J. R. Snyder. 2004. Estimating aboveground biomass of broadleaved woody plants in the understory of Florida Keys pine forests. *Forest Ecology and Management* 203, 319–329.

Schoennagel, T., T. T. Veblen, W. H. Romme, J. S. Sibold, and E. R. Cook. 2005. ENSO and PDO variability affect drought-induced fire occurrence in Rocky Mountain subalpine forests. *Ecological Applications* 15, 2000–2014.

Skinner, C. N., J. H. Burk, M. G. Barbour, E. Franco-Vizcaino, and S. L. Stephens. 2008. Influences of climate on fire regimes in montane forests of north-western Mexico. *Journal of Biogeography* 3, 1436–1451.

Slocum, M. G., W. J. Platt, B. Beckage, S. L. Orzell, and W. Taylor. 2010. Accurate quantification of seasonal rainfall and associated climate-wildfire relationships. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology* 49, 2559–2573.

- Snyder, J. R., A. Herndon, and W. B. Robertson Jr. 1990. South Florida Rocklands. Pages 230–277 in R. L. Myers and J. J. Ewel, editors. *Ecosystems of Florida*. University of Central Florida Press, Orlando, Florida.
- Stokes, M. A., and T. A. Smiley. 1968. *An Introduction to Tree-Ring Dating*. University of Chicago Press. Chicago, Illinois.
- Swetnam, T. W. 1990. Fire history and climate in the southwestern United States. Pages 6–17 in Proceedings of the Symposium *Effects of fire management of southwestern natural resources*. USDA Forest Service General Technical Report RM-191, Tucson, Arizona, USA.
- Swetnam, T. W., and J. L. Betancourt. 1990. Fire–Southern Oscillation relations in the southwestern United States. *Science* 249, 1017–1020.
- Swetnam, T. W., and J. L. Betancourt. 1998. Mesoscale disturbance and ecological response to decadal climatic variability in the American Southwest. *Journal of Climate* 11, 3128–3147.
- Swetnam, T. W., and C. H. Baisan. 2003. Tree-ring reconstructions of fire and climate history in the Sierra Nevada and southwestern United States. Fire and climatic change in temperate ecosystems of the western Americas ed. by T. T. Veblen, W. L. Baker, G. Montenegro, and T.W. Swetnam., pp. 158–195. Springer, New York.
- Taylor, A. H., and C. N. Skinner. 1998. Fire history and landscape dynamics in a late-successional reserve, Klamath Mountains, California, USA. *Forest Ecology and Management* 111, 285–301.
- Taylor, A. H., and C. N. Skinner. 2003. Spatial and temporal patterns of historic fire regimes and forest structure as a reference for restoration of fire in the Klamath Mountains. *Ecological Applications* 13, 704–719.
- Taylor, A. H., and R. M. Beaty. 2005. Climatic influences on fire regimes in the Carson Range, Lake Tahoe Basin, Nevada, U.S.A. *Journal of Biogeography* 32, 425–438.
- Taylor, D. L. 1981. Fire history and fire records for Everglades National Park, 1948–1979. Everglades National Park, South Florida Research Center Report No. T-619.

- Tudhope, A. W., C. P. Chilcott, M. T. McCulloch, E. R. Cook, J. Chappell, R. M. Ellam, D. W. Lea, J. M. Lough, and G. B. Shimmield. 2001. Variability in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation through a glacial-interglacial cycle. *Science* 291, 1511–1517.
- Van Horne, M. L., and P. Z. Fulé. 2006. Comparing methods of reconstructing fire history using fire scars in a southwestern United States ponderosa pine forest. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 36, 855–867.
- Veblen, T. T., and T. Kitzberger. 2002. Inter-hemispheric comparison of fire history: The Colorado Front Range, U.S.A. and the Northern Patagonian Andes, Argentina. *Plant Ecology* 163, 187–207.
- Whitlock, C., S. L. Shafer, and J. Marlon. 2003. The role of climate and vegetation change in shaping past and future fire regimes in the northwestern US and the implications for ecosystem management. *Forest Ecology and Management* 178, 5–21.
- Williams, L. 1991. Lower Keys pioneers and settlements. Pages 75–78 in J. Gato, editor. *The Monroe County Environmental Story*, Gemini Printing, Marathon, Florida.
- Worth, J. E. 1995. Fontaneda revisited: Five descriptions of sixteenth-century Florida. *The Florida Historical Quarterly* 73, 339–352.

**Chapter 6**  
**Summary and Conclusions**

## Chapter 6

### Summary and Conclusions

The purpose of this dissertation research was to identify the ecological and climatic processes responsible for the long-term persistence of pine rocklands in the Florida Keys and investigate how human-induced changes during the past several centuries contributed to the decline of these endangered communities. Additionally, this research fills a void in our knowledge of how global-scale climate dynamics and natural and human-induced disturbances shape the distribution of pine rocklands. This chapter summarizes the major findings of my research.

Tree-ring analysis in Florida has primarily been limited to species located in central and northern regions of the state. Although the majority of tree species in South Florida fail to produce annual rings, my research demonstrated that South Florida slash pine is a species of dendrochronological value. Multi-centennial chronologies can be developed and used to provide more detailed information regarding the structure and dynamics of endangered pine rockland communities and how fire disturbance has shaped the current distribution of slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys. Slash pine is the southernmost pine species in the United States and the only pine to inhabit the lower third of peninsular Florida. Hence, because slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys exists at its southern range limit, the species could prove vital for understanding the possible effects of future climate change on range distributions of species in habitats that could

be especially vulnerable to increasing global temperatures. The expected higher temperatures could reduce growth rates of these pines as indicated by the correlation and response function analysis results, leading to moisture stress that could lead to increased mortality of pines that survived the effects of Hurricane Wilma. Warmer temperatures, rising sea levels, and increased incidence of salt-water intrusion may hence render future studies of slash pine in the Lower Florida Keys impossible, creating the need for a better understanding of pine rockland dynamics while they still exist.

After establishing the annual nature of growth rings in slash pine, I demonstrated that the growing season of slash pine is characterized by a short period of dormancy from December to January, the formation of earlywood tracheids from February to June, and the formation of latewood tracheids from June to December. Based on these results, I propose that the initiation of cambial activity, production of tracheids throughout the growing season, and cambial dormancy are controlled by threshold levels of solar radiation and/or day length. However, I was unable to identify the ecophysiological processes behind the formation of intra-annual density fluctuations (IADFs) in slash pine given our study design. Because IADFs can be caused by various factors (*i.e.* drought, wind stress), more research is needed to fully understand their occurrence in LFK slash pine environments.

I established that dendroecological analyses of slash pines can reveal both natural processes and management practices responsible for the documented

successional pattern in pine rockland ecosystems in southern Florida, especially during the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. I found that the fire regimes of two adjacent islands differed in return interval, frequency, and relative spatial extent, but were similar in fire season. At the Boneyard Ridge site (BYR), fire activity decreased with the establishment of the NKDR, but recruitment was ubiquitous, likely due to multiple, widespread prescribed burns conducted in recent years. Although the No Name Key site (NNK) experienced fewer fires altogether than BYR, pines recruited at the site from at least the 1890s until the 1980s. The near absence of recruitment at NNK currently suggests that the lack of fire since the 1990s might result in the loss of pine rockland habitat in the future.

The structure of the BYR stand demonstrates that prescribed fire can be used to restore and sustain structural features (density, basal area, fuel loads) resembling those that existed before the 1950s (fire-management period). However, re-introducing prescribed fire on NNK will be complicated by the density of understory vegetation and the amount of coarse woody debris. Implementing prescribed fires that do not become crown fires that kill overstory pines will be a daunting task for land managers, perhaps requiring initial manual clearing of understory fuels. The fire history and stand structure characterizations we produced for Big Pine and No Name Keys testify to both the past success of prescribed fire as a management tool and the difficulty of initiating this management tool in long-unburned pine rocklands stands of the Florida Keys.



Fire is a primary disturbance that shapes the distribution of slash pine on islands in the Lower Florida Keys. Microscopic and macroscopic charcoal in sediment cores from small ponds on Big Pine and No Name Keys demonstrate repeated fire through the late Holocene (Albritton 2009, Kocis 2012, Horn *unpublished data*). However, archaeological evidence on the timing and movement of people in the Florida Keys is scarce, resulting in some uncertainty over ignition sources (e.g. anthropogenic versus climate) of historic and prehistoric wildfires recorded by tree rings and sedimentary charcoal. Based on my tree-ring chronologies, I suggest linkages between climatic variability in the equatorial Pacific and historical wildfire occurrence on BPK, the largest island in the Lower Florida Keys. The fire-climate relationship data suggest that antecedent phase patterns of ENSO and PDO, combined with drier than normal years, might result in widespread fire on BPK. In the past, these fires likely burned large areas and contributed to the long-term persistence of pine rockland communities in the Lower Florida Keys. Given the co-development of pine rocklands with fire, these processes have likely operated for thousands of years across the Lower Florida Keys region. The fire regime and fire-climate results are applicable to other areas of pine rockland habitat. Additional fire-scar data from neighboring islands, as well as increased sample depth during the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries, could reveal broader, longer-term spatial relationships between climate and wildfire occurrence in the Lower Florida Keys.

## 6.1 Recommendations for future research

This research demonstrated that the southernmost native distributed conifer in the United States forms consistently annual growth rings and is a useful species for ecological and climatic studies. Although I was able to show that late season moisture availability is an important climatic variable for annual slash pine radial growth, the overall climate signal found using total annual ring width was weak. In addition to considering total ring-width chronologies, future dendroclimatological research in this area should investigate a slash pine climate signal using earlywood/latewood tree-ring chronologies and stable oxygen isotopic ratios within annual growth rings. Analysis of stable oxygen isotopic ratios within annual growth rings also provides the opportunity to potentially reconstruct drought and tropical cyclone occurrence for the Lower Florida Keys region.

The research outlined in this dissertation was conducted on two of the five islands that contain pine rockland savanna habitat in the Florida Keys. To test whether the relationships between historical wildfires and ocean/atmosphere oscillations found in pine rocklands of the Lower Florida Keys exist at broader spatial scales, future research projects should investigate these potential relationships in other pine rockland areas. To broaden the fire history network in the Southeast United States and the Caribbean Basin, fire history chronologies should be developed from habitat areas on other islands in the Lower Florida Keys, mainland southern Florida, and The Bahamas.

## 6.2 Conceptual ecological model and desired future conditions

On February 12, 2010, the Pine Rocklands Working Group held a workshop in Coral Gables, Florida. One of the primary results from this workshop was a customized conceptual ecological model for pine rockland in the National Key Deer Refuge (NKDR), Lower Florida Keys (Myers 2010; Figure 1.1). The ecological model for the NKDR pine rocklands incorporates the desired future condition preferences of land managers and agencies. Current and future management decisions in the NKDR will be made based on the desire to have 70% of pine rockland habitat characterized at the early-seral stage, 20% at the mid-seral stage, and 10% at the late-seral stage.

I incorporated data from Chapter 4 into the original model and these data agree with some of the model parameters, but revise others. The fire history reconstruction from the Boneyard Ridge site (BYR; early-seral stage) revealed a fire return interval of 6 years, which is within the 2–7 year maintenance fire interval range, but greater than the upper end of the preferred interval (5 years). Structural data from BYR revealed the stand to be at the early-seral stage (as defined by Myers 2010), which is the most desired successional stage for habitat in the NKDR (70%). The fire history reconstruction from the No Name Key site (NNK; late-seral stage) revealed a fire return interval of 10 years, which is more frequent than the later-seral stage fire return interval range proposed in the model (16–25+). Rather, the 10-year fire return interval found in the late-seral habitat at NNK was within the fire return interval range for the mid-seral stage (8–15 years).

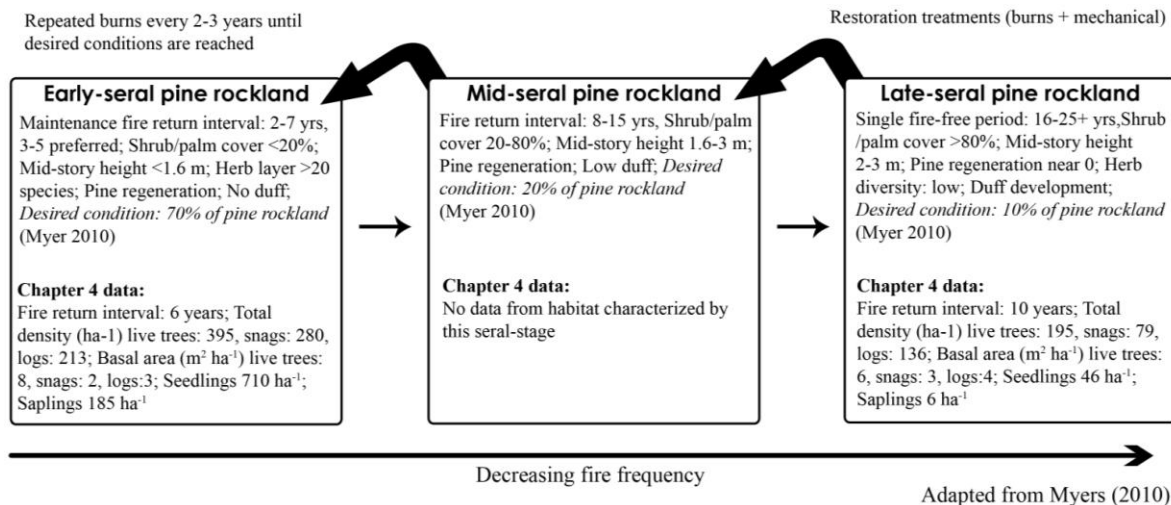


Figure 6.1. Revised conceptual ecological model for pine rockland ecosystems in the National Key Deer Refuge, Lower Florida Keys including data from Myers (2010) and this dissertation.

Fire history and stand structure data from NNN demonstrate that pine rockland habitat can progress to the late-seral stage with a fire return interval of 10 years.

The inclusion of tree-ring based fire history and stand structure data from early- and late-seral habitat areas in the NKDR suggests the need to revise the current conceptual ecological model proposed by Myers (2010). More data on the historical fire frequency, vegetation structure, and fire effects on vegetation, especially from mid-seral pine rockland, are needed to better refine model parameters in the NKDR. A revised ecological model will aid land managers in implementing the desired future conditions of NKDR pine rocklands.

## References

- Albritton, J.W. 2009. A 1700-year history of fire and vegetation in Pine Rocklands of National Key Deer Refuge, Big Pine Key, Florida: Charcoal and pollen evidence from Key Deer Pond. M.S. Thesis, Department of Geography, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.
- Kocis, D.L. 2012. Reconstruction of fire history in the National Key Deer Refuge, Monroe County, Florida: The Palmetto Pond macroscopic charcoal record. M.S. Thesis, Department of Geography, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.
- Myers, R.L. 2010. Pine rockland fire management decision-making workshop: a synopsis. Pine Rockland Working Group. [http://fl.biology.usgs.gov/pineland/pdf/Pine\\_Rocklands\\_Fire\\_Workshop\\_Synopsis.pdf](http://fl.biology.usgs.gov/pineland/pdf/Pine_Rocklands_Fire_Workshop_Synopsis.pdf)

## Appendices

# Appendix 1. COFECHA program output for Boneyard Ridge site chronology, Big Pine Key, Lower Florida Keys.

PROGRAM COFECHA

Version 6.06P 27843

-----  
QUALITY CONTROL AND DATING CHECK OF TREE-RING MEASUREMENTS

File of DATED series: BYR.TXT

Time span of Master dating series is 1707 to 2009 303 years  
Continuous time span is 1707 to 2009 303 years  
Portion with two or more series is 1721 to 2009 289 years

```
*****  
*C* Number of dated series      63 *C*  
*O* Master series 1707 2009 303 yrs *O*  
*F* Total rings in all series  7367 *F*  
*E* Total dated rings checked  7353 *E*  
*C* Series intercorrelation    .576 *C*  
*H* Average mean sensitivity    .461 *H*  
*A* Segments, possible problems  5 *A*  
*** Mean length of series      116.9 ***  
*****
```

ABSENT RINGS listed by SERIES:

(See Master Dating Series for absent rings listed by year)

```
BYR31x A 1 absent rings: 1992  
BYR31axA 2 absent rings: 1853 1930  
BYR35x A 1 absent rings: 1766  
BYR42x A 1 absent rings: 1882  
BYR48x A 1 absent rings: 1942  
BYR112xA 1 absent rings: 1845  
BYR505xA 1 absent rings: 1838
```

8 absent rings .109%



PART 2: TIME PLOT OF TREE-RING SERIES

1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050	Ident	Seq	Time-span	Yrs		
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR60	B	1 1886 2009	124	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR61	A	2 1933 2009	77
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR62	B	3 1924 2009	86
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR601	B	4 1935 2008	74
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR602	B	5 1954 2009	56
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR603	D	6 1933 2009	77
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR604	D	7 1943 2009	67
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR605	D	8 1935 2009	75
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR606	D	9 1946 2009	64
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR607	D	10 1969 2009	41
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR608	C	11 1916 2009	94
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR609	C	12 1908 2009	102
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR610	D	13 1907 2009	103
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR612	D	14 1867 2009	143
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR614	D	15 1904 2008	105
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR615	C	16 1867 2009	143
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR616	E	17 1958 2009	52
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR617	A	18 1954 2009	56
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR620	B	19 1919 2009	91
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR621	C	20 1948 2009	62
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR622	D	21 1921 2009	89
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR623	B	22 1922 2009	88
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR625	C	23 1977 2009	33
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR626	A	24 1977 2009	33
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR627	B	25 1884 2008	125
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR001	A	26 1835 1944	110
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR30x	A	27 1869 2008	140
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR31x	A	28 1839 2009	171
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR31axA	29	1763 1942	180
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR35x	A	30 1721 1851	131
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR36x	C	31 1785 2008	224
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR40x	A	32 1810 2008	199
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR42x	A	33 1822 1979	158
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR43x	B	34 1750 1910	161
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR44x	A	35 1747 1897	151
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR45x	A	36 1858 2008	151
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR46x	A	37 1779 1933	155
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR48x	A	38 1767 2008	242
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR49x	A	39 1846 2008	163
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR50x	C	40 1789 2008	220
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR112xA	41	1747 1924	178
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR501xA	42	1880 2008	129
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR502xB	43	1898 2008	111
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR503xA	44	1929 2008	80
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR504xA	45	1747 1824	78
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR505xA	46	1756 1870	115
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR507xA	47	1913 1997	85
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR510xB	48	1902 2008	107
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR511xC	49	1867 2008	142
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR512xA	50	1873 2008	136
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR513xA	51	1911 2008	98
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR514xB	52	1932 2008	77
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR515xB	53	1885 2008	124
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR516xB	54	1815 2008	194
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR518xA	55	1811 2008	198
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR519xA	56	1814 2008	195
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	BYR520xA	57	1838 1950	113



PART 3: Master Dating Series:

Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab
			1750	.823	6	1800	.271	13	1850	-.699	21	1900	-1.373	32	1950	-.221	43
			1751	-.201	6	1801	-.419	13	1851	1.142	21	1901	.685	32	1951	-2.302	42
			1752	-2.673	6	1802	-.208	13	1852	-.145	20	1902	.689	33	1952	.222	42
			1753	-.351	6	1803	.592	13	1853	-2.606	20 1	1903	.219	33	1953	.749	42
			1754	.871	6	1804	.202	13	1854	.486	20	1904	-2.285	34	1954	.355	44
			1755	.745	6	1805	-.102	13	1855	.029	21	1905	.463	33	1955	.352	44
			1756	-.253	7	1806	-1.423	13	1856	.973	21	1906	.523	33	1956	.492	44
1707	-.682	1	1757	-.444	7	1807	1.285	13	1857	-.316	21	1907	.190	34	1957	.960	44
1708	.221	1	1758	-.489	7	1808	-.689	13	1858	.407	22	1908	.143	35	1958	.135	45
1709	.811	1	1759	-.767	7	1809	.089	13	1859	-1.705	22	1909	.350	35	1959	-2.601	45
1710	-2.678	1	1760	.188	7	1810	1.348	14	1860	-1.102	22	1910	.894	35	1960	-.990	45
1711	1.027	1	1761	.696	7	1811	-.135	15	1861	-.656	23	1911	.862	34	1961	-.064	45
1712	-2.115	1	1762	.871	7	1812	1.689	15	1862	.310	23	1912	-.577	34	1962	.376	45
1713	2.486	1	1763	.973	8	1813	-.624	15	1863	.723	23	1913	.875	35	1963	.600	45
1714	-.718	1	1764	1.090	8	1814	.324	16	1864	.979	23	1914	.112	35	1964	-.301	45
1715	.174	1	1765	-.404	8	1815	.183	17	1865	.956	23	1915	.297	35	1965	.757	45
1716	.849	1	1766	-2.405	8 1	1816	.687	17	1866	.874	23	1916	-2.144	36	1966	.772	45
1717	-.190	1	1767	.670	9	1817	-1.551	17	1867	.308	26	1917	-.691	36	1967	.544	45
1718	-.708	1	1768	.149	9	1818	-.158	17	1868	-1.569	26	1918	-.754	36	1968	.606	45
1719	-.555	1	1769	-.207	9	1819	.443	17	1869	.721	27	1919	-.428	37	1969	.817	46
1720	1.555	1	1770	-.397	9	1820	.645	17	1870	.202	27	1920	.420	37	1970	.419	46
1721	2.077	2	1771	.474	9	1821	-1.034	17	1871	-1.709	26	1921	.214	38	1971	.294	46
1722	1.028	2	1772	.422	9	1822	-1.554	18	1872	.348	26	1922	.762	39	1972	.464	46
1723	-.048	2	1773	-.620	9	1823	-.829	18	1873	.734	27	1923	.857	39	1973	.302	46
1724	-.261	2	1774	1.664	9	1824	.429	18	1874	.162	27	1924	.614	40	1974	-.869	46
1725	-3.208	2	1775	.324	9	1825	-.213	17	1875	-1.829	27	1925	-1.351	39	1975	-3.135	46
1726	-.850	2	1776	-2.329	9	1826	.940	17	1876	.277	27	1926	.685	39	1976	-.087	46
1727	1.091	2	1777	-.693	9	1827	1.101	17	1877	.527	27	1927	.375	39	1977	-.490	48
1728	.476	2	1778	-.290	9	1828	-.722	17	1878	.945	27	1928	.536	39	1978	-.591	48
1729	.059	2	1779	.321	10	1829	.853	17	1879	1.555	27	1929	-.115	40	1979	-.248	48
1730	-1.997	2	1780	.870	10	1830	1.047	16	1880	.541	28	1930	-2.283	40 1	1980	.242	47
1731	.955	2	1781	-1.156	10	1831	-.432	16	1881	.035	28	1931	.260	40	1981	.075	47
1732	-1.234	2	1782	.982	10	1832	-1.590	16	1882	-1.789	29 1	1932	-1.123	41	1982	.549	47
1733	.030	2	1783	.599	10	1833	.178	16	1883	.223	29	1933	.538	42	1983	.530	47
1734	-.001	2	1784	.727	10	1834	1.075	16	1884	.118	30	1934	.561	41	1984	.638	47
1735	.810	2	1785	.779	11	1835	.323	17	1885	-.284	31	1935	.909	43	1985	.632	47
1736	.016	2	1786	-2.475	11	1836	1.437	17	1886	.831	32	1936	.361	43	1986	.750	47
1737	.868	2	1787	-.007	11	1837	.601	17	1887	.012	32	1937	.435	43	1987	.513	47
1738	.801	2	1788	.708	11	1838	-1.571	18 1	1888	-1.636	32	1938	.721	43	1988	-.255	47
1739	.055	2	1789	-.327	12	1839	.284	19	1889	.395	32	1939	.433	43	1989	-.454	47
1740	-.593	2	1790	-1.655	12	1840	-.817	20	1890	1.128	32	1940	.682	43	1990	-.322	47
1741	1.124	2	1791	.857	12	1841	.160	20	1891	.548	32	1941	-.178	43	1991	-.133	47
1742	1.467	2	1792	1.085	12	1842	1.139	20	1892	-2.783	32	1942	-2.938	43 1	1992	-2.999	47 1
1743	-2.227	2	1793	1.158	12	1843	.733	20	1893	-.036	32	1943	-.009	43	1993	.241	47
1744	-2.264	2	1794	.890	12	1844	-1.225	20	1894	.658	32	1944	-.406	43	1994	.252	47
1745	.490	2	1795	-.645	12	1845	-2.061	20 1	1895	.572	32	1945	.315	42	1995	.098	47
1746	-1.197	2	1796	.574	12	1846	.233	21	1896	-.185	32	1946	.675	42	1996	.281	47
1747	1.250	5	1797	.501	12	1847	1.196	21	1897	.416	32	1947	-.242	42	1997	.842	47
1748	.817	5	1798	-.952	12	1848	1.058	21	1898	.424	32	1948	.732	43	1998	.313	46
1749	.610	5	1799	-2.172	13	1849	.392	21	1899	-.165	32	1949	-.303	43	1999	-.142	46

PART 3: Master Dating Series (CONT)

2000	.293	46
2001	.593	46
2002	-.028	46
2003	-.775	46
2004	-.060	46
2005	.468	46
2006	.632	46
2007	-.505	46
2008	.543	46
2009	-.961	24

PART 4: Master Bar Plot:

Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value
	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000							
	1751	1801	1851	1901	1951	2001							
	1752k	1802	1852	1902	1952	2002							
	1753	1803	1853j	1903	1953	2003							
	1754	1804	1854	1904i	1954	2004							
	1755	1805	1855	1905	1955	2005							
	1756	1806	1856	1906	1956	2006							
1707	1757	1807	1857	1907	1957	2007							
1708	1758	1808	1858	1908	1958	2008							
1709	1759	1809	1859g	1909	1959j	2009							
1710k	1760	1810	1860	1910	1960								
1711	1761	1811	1861	1911	1961								
1712h	1762	1812	1862	1912	1962								
1713	1763	1813	1863	1913	1963								
1714	1764	1814	1864	1914	1964								
1715	1765	1815	1865	1915	1965								
1716	1766j	1816	1866	1916i	1966								
1717	1767	1817	1867	1917	1967								
1718	1768	1818	1868	1918	1968								
1719	1769	1819	1869	1919	1969								
1720	1770	1820	1870	1920	1970								
1721	1771	1821	1871g	1921	1971								
1722	1772	1822	1872	1922	1972								
1723	1773	1823	1873	1923	1973								
1724	1774	1824	1874	1924	1974								
1725m	1775	1825	1875g	1925	1975m								
1726	1776i	1826	1876	1926	1976								
1727	1777	1827	1877	1927	1977								
1728	1778	1828	1878	1928	1978								
1729	1779	1829	1879	1929	1979								
1730h	1780	1830	1880	1930i	1980								
1731	1781	1831	1881	1931	1981								
1732	1782	1832	1882g	1932	1982								
1733	1783	1833	1883	1933	1983								
1734	1784	1834	1884	1934	1984								
1735	1785	1835	1885	1935	1985								
1736	1786j	1836	1886	1936	1986								
1737	1787	1837	1887	1937	1987								
1738	1788	1838	1888	1938	1988								
1739	1789	1839	1889	1939	1989								
1740	1790	1840	1890	1940	1990								
1741	1791	1841	1891	1941	1991								
1742	1792	1842	1892k	1942l	1992l								
1743i	1793	1843	1893	1943	1993								
1744i	1794	1844	1894	1944	1994								
1745	1795	1845h	1895	1945	1995								
1746	1796	1846	1896	1946	1996								
1747	1797	1847	1897	1947	1997								
1748	1798	1848	1898	1948	1998								
1749	1799i	1849	1899	1949	1999								

PART 5: CORRELATION OF SERIES BY SEGMENTS

Correlations of 50-year dated segments, lagged 25 years

Flags: A = correlation under .3281 but highest as dated; B = correlation higher at other than dated position

Seq	Series	Time_span	1700	1725	1750	1775	1800	1825	1850	1875	1900	1925	1950	1975
			1749	1774	1799	1824	1849	1874	1899	1924	1949	1974	1999	2024
1	BYR60	B 1886 2009								.71	.64	.41	.47	.53
2	BYR61	A 1933 2009										.63	.54	.50
3	BYR62	B 1924 2009								.78	.76	.62	.45	
4	BYR601	B 1935 2008										.64	.68	.64
5	BYR602	B 1954 2009											.52	.41
6	BYR603	D 1933 2009										.48	.50	.45
7	BYR604	D 1943 2009										.66	.64	.58
8	BYR605	D 1935 2009										.50	.50	.50
9	BYR606	D 1946 2009										.52	.55	.56
10	BYR607	D 1969 2009											.67	
11	BYR608	C 1916 2009								.75	.69	.65	.59	
12	BYR609	C 1908 2009								.40	.52	.60	.54	
13	BYR610	D 1907 2009								.61	.62	.66	.58	
14	BYR612	D 1867 2009							.63	.65	.55	.67	.66	.54
15	BYR614	D 1904 2008								.59	.65	.57	.57	
16	BYR615	C 1867 2009							.72	.66	.48	.43	.31A	.19B
17	BYR616	E 1958 2009											.67	.58
18	BYR617	A 1954 2009											.65	.60
19	BYR620	B 1919 2009								.66	.65	.64	.61	
20	BYR621	C 1948 2009										.55	.55	.54
21	BYR622	D 1921 2009								.76	.75	.64	.54	
22	BYR623	B 1922 2009								.49	.49	.36	.24A	
23	BYR625	C 1977 2009											.43	
24	BYR626	A 1977 2009											.47	
25	BYR627	B 1884 2008								.61	.54	.64	.57	.48
26	BYR001	A 1835 1944						.63	.59	.41	.50			
27	BYR30x	A 1869 2008						.63	.56	.45	.49	.61	.60	
28	BYR31x	A 1839 2009						.71	.72	.72	.63	.51	.50	.41
29	BYR31axA	1763 1942			.73	.69	.68	.59	.60	.66	.63			
30	BYR35x	A 1721 1851	.53	.54	.61	.63	.50	.56						
31	BYR36x	C 1785 2008				.57	.66	.62	.59	.64	.61	.58	.61	.50
32	BYR40x	A 1810 2008					.72	.71	.65	.67	.68	.60	.42	.36
33	BYR42x	A 1822 1979					.65	.68	.63	.63	.72	.74	.76	
34	BYR43x	B 1750 1910			.63	.70	.69	.68	.53	.51				
35	BYR44x	A 1747 1897		.35	.41	.42	.41	.54	.56					
36	BYR45x	A 1858 2008						.62	.51	.25B	.41	.62	.56	
37	BYR46x	A 1779 1933				.68	.65	.69	.68	.55	.56			
38	BYR48x	A 1767 2008			.59	.52	.65	.72	.42	.37	.59	.56	.61	.59
39	BYR49x	A 1846 2008						.81	.82	.71	.50	.45	.56	.60
40	BYR50x	C 1789 2008				.45	.47	.41	.51	.47	.55	.58	.45	.32A
41	BYR112xA	1747 1924	.60	.63	.71	.62	.61	.67	.62					
42	BYR501xA	1880 2008							.69	.78	.76	.63	.58	
43	BYR502xB	1898 2008							.67	.65	.71	.61	.57	
44	BYR503xA	1929 2008									.56	.43	.41	
45	BYR504xA	1747 1824	.45	.46	.53									
46	BYR505xA	1756 1870			.48	.57	.65	.69						
47	BYR507xA	1913 1997								.63	.62	.68		
48	BYR510xB	1902 2008								.54	.52	.48	.42	
49	BYR511xC	1867 2008							.54	.64	.64	.49	.51	.51
50	BYR512xA	1873 2008							.63	.61	.61	.53	.65	.50
51	BYR513xA	1911 2008								.52	.43	.61	.54	

PART 5: CORRELATION OF SERIES BY SEGMENTS (CONT)

52	BYR514xB	1932	2008							.62	.64	.58		
53	BYR515xB	1885	2008				.70	.69	.67	.66	.70			
54	BYR516xB	1815	2008	.68	.69	.59	.65	.74	.65	.52	.37			
55	BYR518xA	1811	2008	.61	.63	.53	.53	.57	.44	.44	.36			
56	BYR519xA	1814	2008	.67	.68	.80	.68	.61	.70	.61	.56			
57	BYR520xA	1838	1950			.74	.78	.66	.57	.55				
58	BYR521xB	1799	1904	.53	.60	.52	.36	.42						
59	BYR600xA	1855	1932				.48	.38	.49					
60	BYR700AA	1707	1829	.60	.62	.69	.64	.60						
61	BYR701xB	1882	1945				.34	.39						
62	BYR702xD	1861	2009				.40	.48	.46	.55	.63	.60		
63	BYR703xB	1840	1910			.61	.65	.67						
Av segment correlation				.56	.51	.58	.59	.62	.64	.60	.59	.58	.58	.51

PART 6: POTENTIAL PROBLEMS:

For each series with potential problems the following diagnostics may appear:

- [A] Correlations with master dating series of flagged 50-year segments of series filtered with 32-year spline, at every point from ten years earlier (-10) to ten years later (+10) than dated
- [B] Effect of those data values which most lower or raise correlation with master series  
Symbol following year indicates value in series is greater (>) or lesser (<) than master series value
- [C] Year-to-year changes very different from the mean change in other series
- [D] Absent rings (zero values)
- [E] Values which are statistical outliers from mean for the year

=====

BYR60 B 1886 to 2009 124 years Series 1

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .556) is:  
Lower 1969< -.018 1952< -.016 1942> -.015 1955< -.012 1978> -.012 1896> -.011 Higher 1992 .063 1892 .014

=====

BYR61 A 1933 to 2009 77 years Series 2

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .572) is:  
Lower 1954< -.036 1941< -.024 1985< -.014 1996< -.014 1975> -.013 1992> -.011 Higher 1942 .053 1959 .018

=====

BYR62 B 1924 to 2009 86 years Series 3

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .654) is:  
Lower 1974> -.015 1984< -.012 2005< -.011 1986< -.010 1989> -.009 1999> -.009 Higher 1942 .049 1959 .029

=====

BYR601 B 1935 to 2008 74 years Series 4

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .620) is:  
Lower 1936< -.028 1947> -.021 1988< -.019 2005< -.015 1986< -.014 1965< -.010 Higher 1992 .069 1959 .024

```

=====
BYR602 B 1954 to 2009      56 years                                     Series  5
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .460) is:
    Lower 1997< -.048 2005< -.022 1978> -.020 1963< -.016 1983< -.016 1958< -.015 Higher 1992 .159 1959 .049
=====
BYR603 D 1933 to 2009      77 years                                     Series  6
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .453) is:
    Lower 2009> -.026 1983< -.021 2001< -.018 1998< -.017 1959> -.017 1933< -.013 Higher 1992 .109 1975 .025
=====
BYR604 D 1943 to 2009      67 years                                     Series  7
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .635) is:
    Lower 1951> -.027 2007> -.024 1999< -.023 1977> -.011 1991< -.010 1987< -.009 Higher 1959 .082 1975 .024
=====
BYR605 D 1935 to 2009      75 years                                     Series  8
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .550) is:
    Lower 1994< -.019 1974> -.016 1973> -.016 1997< -.014 1985< -.014 1995< -.012 Higher 1992 .116 1942 .042
[E] Outliers      1  3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1973 +3.3 SD
=====
BYR606 D 1946 to 2009      64 years                                     Series  9
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .538) is:
    Lower 1957< -.032 1983< -.028 1971< -.027 2001< -.025 1977> -.020 1988> -.016 Higher 1992 .064 1975 .040
=====
BYR607 D 1969 to 2009      41 years                                     Series 10
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .673) is:
    Lower 1992> -.063 2000< -.025 1971< -.019 1986< -.019 1999> -.012 1978> -.010 Higher 1975 .159 2009 .017
=====
BYR608 C 1916 to 2009      94 years                                     Series 11
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .685) is:
    Lower 1991< -.010 1938< -.009 1973< -.009 1941> -.009 1993< -.008 1939< -.008 Higher 1942 .034 1951 .025
=====
BYR609 C 1908 to 2009     102 years                                     Series 12
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .488) is:
    Lower 1924< -.061 1913< -.036 1939< -.015 1969< -.014 1934< -.010 1937< -.010 Higher 1959 .041 1916 .040
[E] Outliers      1  3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year

```



```

=====
BYR610 D 1907 to 2009      103 years                                     Series 13
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .609) is:
    Lower 2002< -.018 2009> -.014 1912> -.012 1923< -.008 1952< -.008 1940< -.008 Higher 1916 .033 1992 .029
=====

BYR612 D 1867 to 2009      143 years                                     Series 14
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .636) is:
    Lower 1925> -.010 1986< -.010 1877< -.008 1940< -.007 1989> -.007 1873< -.007 Higher 1892 .031 1959 .024
=====

BYR614 D 1904 to 2008      105 years                                     Series 15
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .574) is:
    Lower 1940< -.017 1953< -.017 1971> -.012 1975> -.010 1994> -.009 1909< -.009 Higher 1959 .055 1951 .021
[E] Outliers      1      3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1971 +3.0 SD
=====

BYR615 C 1867 to 2009      143 years                                     Series 16
[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10
    -----
    1950 1999  0  .22 .18 .18 -.17 -.09 -.04 .05 -.20 .02 -.08 .31*-.35 -.29 -.08 .17 .08 .01 .25 .11 .19 -.14
    1960 2009 -10 .33*-.09 .13 -.08 -.02 -.04 .03 -.21 -.03 -.10 .19| - - - - - - - - - - -
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .466) is:
    Lower 1985< -.034 1983< -.022 1935< -.016 1970< -.014 1978> -.012 1940< -.011 Higher 1942 .021 1904 .020
    1950 to 1999 segment:
    Lower 1985< -.081 1983< -.051 1970< -.032 1978> -.028 1958> -.021 1974> -.013 Higher 1951 .058 1959 .054
    1960 to 2009 segment:
    Lower 1985< -.072 1983< -.046 1978> -.031 1970< -.027 2007> -.018 1974> -.016 Higher 1992 .066 1975 .063
[E] Outliers      3      3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1958 +3.3 SD; 1978 +3.0 SD; 1985 -5.3 SD
=====

BYR616 E 1958 to 2009      52 years                                     Series 17
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .654) is:
    Lower 1973< -.022 2001< -.021 1980< -.018 1997< -.017 2008< -.016 1989> -.008 Higher 1992 .119 1959 .079
=====

BYR617 A 1954 to 2009      56 years                                     Series 18
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .645) is:
    Lower 1998< -.022 1986< -.020 1993< -.014 1973< -.014 1975> -.013 1962< -.012 Higher 1992 .119 1959 .045
=====

BYR620 B 1919 to 2009      91 years                                     Series 19

```

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .643) is:  
 Lower 1974> -.023 1920< -.018 1992> -.011 1993< -.009 1995> -.008 1941> -.008 Higher 1975 .044 1942 .024

=====

BYR621 C 1948 to 2009 62 years Series 20

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .564) is:  
 Lower 1965< -.026 1992> -.023 1961< -.020 1953< -.015 2000< -.015 1974> -.015 Higher 1975 .056 1951 .030

=====

BYR622 D 1921 to 2009 89 years Series 21

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .660) is:  
 Lower 1988< -.014 1982< -.014 1926< -.012 1936< -.011 1999> -.009 1928< -.009 Higher 1942 .051 1959 .026

=====

BYR623 B 1922 to 2009 88 years Series 22

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10
1960 2009	0	-.14	.11	-.09	-.09	.00	.12	.07	-.09	-.29	-.20	.24*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .408) is:  
 Lower 1997< -.035 1978> -.019 1952< -.017 1963< -.014 1984< -.013 2008< -.012 Higher 1951 .052 1975 .026  
 1960 to 2009 segment:  
 Lower 1997< -.060 1978> -.034 1963< -.024 1984< -.023 2008< -.021 1960> -.019 Higher 1975 .080 1992 .057

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1978 +3.3 SD; 2004 +3.1 SD

=====

BYR625 C 1977 to 2009 33 years Series 23

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .433) is:  
 Lower 1977> -.067 1985< -.038 1988> -.030 1997< -.024 1987< -.023 2003> -.022 Higher 1992 .249 2007 .021

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1977 +3.1 SD

=====

BYR626 A 1977 to 2009 33 years Series 24

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .471) is:  
 Lower 2009> -.069 1980< -.057 1978> -.039 1987< -.032 2000< -.026 2003> -.019 Higher 1992 .498 2007 .016

=====

BYR627 B 1884 to 2008 125 years Series 25

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .573) is:  
 Lower 1984< -.011 1990> -.011 1905< -.009 1926< -.008 2002> -.008 1902< -.008 Higher 1892 .024 1992 .019

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1888 -5.3 SD

BYR001 A 1835 to 1944 110 years Series 26

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .549) is:  
Lower 1907< -.056 1889< -.026 1918> -.011 1861> -.011 1876< -.010 1843< -.007 Higher 1942 .028 1892 .017

[C] Year-to-year changes diverging by over 4.0 std deviations:  
1906 1907 -4.1 SD

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1907 -6.4 SD

=====

BYR30x A 1869 to 2008 140 years Series 27

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .558) is:  
Lower 1930> -.030 1957< -.014 1901< -.013 1919> -.009 1926< -.009 1981< -.008 Higher 1975 .038 1904 .021

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1930 +3.2 SD

=====

BYR31x A 1839 to 2009 171 years Series 28

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .645) is:  
Lower 2005< -.009 2003> -.008 1994< -.008 1951> -.007 1972< -.007 1957< -.007 Higher 1992 .032 1975 .019

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1992 -2.999 47 1

=====

BYR31axA 1763 to 1942 180 years Series 29

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .677) is:  
Lower 1776> -.009 1816< -.007 1834< -.007 1859> -.006 1797< -.006 1867< -.004 Higher 1853 .015 1786 .011

[D] 2 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1853 -2.606 20 1  
1930 -2.283 40 1

=====

BYR35x A 1721 to 1851 131 years Series 30

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .561) is:  
Lower 1736< -.017 1846< -.016 1845> -.016 1734> -.013 1801> -.013 1757> -.012 Higher 1752 .016 1725 .013

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1766 -2.405 8 1

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1766 -5.9 SD; 1845 +3.0 SD

=====

BYR36x C 1785 to 2008 224 years Series 31

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .591) is:  
Lower 1860> -.010 2008< -.010 1794< -.009 1855< -.007 1986< -.007 1824< -.006 Higher 1951 .014 1992 .013

```

=====
BYR40x A 1810 to 2008      199 years                                     Series 32
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .599) is:
    Lower 1992> -.037 1832> -.008 2006< -.007 1826< -.007 1896< -.007 1824< -.007 Higher 1959 .014 1904 .011
[E] Outliers      1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1992 +4.2 SD
=====
BYR42x A 1822 to 1979      158 years                                     Series 33
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .693) is:
    Lower 1961< -.008 1859> -.008 1917> -.007 1910< -.006 1856< -.006 1857> -.005 Higher 1975 .019 1853 .013
[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent
    1882 -1.789 29 1
=====
BYR43x B 1750 to 1910      161 years                                     Series 34
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .622) is:
    Lower 1768> -.020 1890< -.018 1758< -.010 1811> -.008 1870> -.008 1850> -.007 Higher 1853 .019 1859 .012
[E] Outliers      1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1768 +3.6 SD
=====
BYR44x A 1747 to 1897      151 years                                     Series 35
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .445) is:
    Lower 1834< -.020 1888> -.015 1808< -.014 1788< -.014 1767< -.013 1803< -.012 Higher 1799 .013 1892 .012
[E] Outliers      1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1808 -4.7 SD
=====
BYR45x A 1858 to 2008      151 years                                     Series 36
[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10
    1900 1949 -4 -.07 -.02 .02 -.14 -.24 .06 .31* .06 -.06 -.18 .25|-.10 .15 -.17 -.04 .03 -.03 .08 -.03 .15 -.31
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .506) is:
    Lower 1942> -.023 1932> -.016 1918> -.014 1946< -.011 1972< -.011 1923< -.009 Higher 1892 .038 1959 .015
    1900 to 1949 segment:
    Lower 1932> -.043 1942> -.042 1918> -.036 1946< -.032 1923< -.027 1940< -.024 Higher 1930 .072 1904 .041
[E] Outliers      1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1942 +3.6 SD
=====
BYR46x A 1779 to 1933      155 years                                     Series 37
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .636) is:
    Lower 1918< -.022 1900> -.015 1844> -.011 1883< -.010 1838> -.007 1913< -.007 Higher 1916 .015 1853 .012

```

```

=====
BYR48x A 1767 to 2008      242 years                                     Series 38
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .590) is:
    Lower 1916> -.013 1882> -.011 1895< -.008 1864< -.008 1799> -.007 1959> -.006 Higher 1942 .023 1975 .015
[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent
                    1942 -2.938 43 1
=====

BYR49x A 1846 to 2008      163 years                                     Series 39
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .607) is:
    Lower 1946< -.020 1934< -.012 1993< -.011 1952< -.011 1951> -.010 2004< -.009 Higher 1892 .026 1975 .018
=====

BYR50x C 1789 to 2008      220 years                                     Series 40
[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10
    -----
    1959 2008 0 .01 .08 .03 .10 -.03 -.15 -.25 -.22 -.16 .02 .32* .04 - - - - - - - - - -
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .465) is:
    Lower 1790> -.015 1859> -.015 1854< -.012 1836< -.010 1840> -.009 1957< -.008 Higher 1942 .025 1930 .015
    1959 to 2008 segment:
    Lower 1965< -.039 2001< -.036 2008< -.030 2000< -.022 1969< -.021 1966< -.019 Higher 1992 .077 1975 .073
[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1790 +3.0 SD
=====

BYR112xA 1747 to 1924      178 years                                     Series 41
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .632) is:
    Lower 1757> -.012 1811> -.009 1870> -.007 1775> -.007 1764< -.006 1748< -.006 Higher 1786 .013 1752 .010
[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent
                    1845 -2.061 20 1
=====

BYR501xA 1880 to 2008      129 years                                     Series 42
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .700) is:
    Lower 1921< -.015 1992> -.012 1893< -.008 1991> -.007 1959> -.007 1885> -.005 Higher 1942 .029 1892 .023
=====

BYR502xB 1898 to 2008      111 years                                     Series 43
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .591) is:
    Lower 1949> -.017 1951> -.015 1901< -.011 2004< -.009 1902< -.009 2008< -.009 Higher 1959 .039 1942 .038
=====

BYR503xA 1929 to 2008      80 years                                     Series 44

```

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .502) is:  
 Lower 1952< -.026 1941< -.019 1992> -.017 1979> -.015 1987< -.011 1959> -.010 Higher 1951 .036 1930 .027

=====

BYR504xA 1747 to 1824 78 years Series 45

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .412) is:  
 Lower 1750< -.054 1761< -.021 1769> -.020 1803< -.015 1770< -.012 1823> -.012 Higher 1776 .043 1786 .028

=====

BYR505xA 1756 to 1870 115 years Series 46

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .616) is:  
 Lower 1757< -.030 1848< -.012 1844> -.012 1794< -.011 1787> -.007 1854< -.006 Higher 1766 .014 1859 .014

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1838 -1.571 18 1

=====

BYR507xA 1913 to 1997 85 years Series 47

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .626) is:  
 Lower 1935< -.019 1932> -.016 1940< -.014 1988< -.011 1956< -.010 1928< -.010 Higher 1959 .035 1930 .030

=====

BYR510xB 1902 to 2008 107 years Series 48

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .455) is:  
 Lower 1955< -.030 1910< -.027 2006< -.025 1998< -.022 1973< -.019 1927< -.011 Higher 1959 .036 1975 .028

=====

BYR511xC 1867 to 2008 142 years Series 49

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .521) is:  
 Lower 1949> -.013 1974> -.012 1931< -.011 1871> -.010 1962< -.009 1872< -.009 Higher 1975 .041 1942 .039

=====

BYR512xA 1873 to 2008 136 years Series 50

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .555) is:  
 Lower 2000< -.042 1888> -.015 1973< -.015 1879< -.013 1900> -.010 2003> -.010 Higher 1892 .044 1992 .027

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 2000 -4.9 SD

=====

BYR513xA 1911 to 2008 98 years Series 51

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .497) is:  
 Lower 1925> -.051 1926< -.032 2003> -.019 1970< -.012 1972< -.012 1997< -.012 Higher 1992 .057 1959 .041

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year

1925 +4.0 SD

=====

BYR514xB 1932 to 2008 77 years Series 52

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .579) is:  
Lower 1941< -.014 1947> -.013 2006< -.011 1937< -.011 1952< -.011 1994< -.010 Higher 1951 .047 1975 .046

=====

BYR515xB 1885 to 2008 124 years Series 53

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .659) is:  
Lower 1906< -.019 1949> -.017 1894< -.011 1952< -.010 1976< -.008 1981> -.006 Higher 1975 .034 1959 .025

=====

BYR516xB 1815 to 2008 194 years Series 54

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .615) is:  
Lower 2003> -.008 2005< -.008 1975> -.007 1949< -.006 1967< -.005 1884> -.005 Higher 1942 .024 1951 .013

=====

BYR518xA 1811 to 2008 198 years Series 55

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .533) is:  
Lower 1859> -.033 1978< -.018 1974> -.012 1968< -.009 1960> -.008 1932> -.008 Higher 1992 .029 1951 .014

[E] Outliers 4 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1859 +4.2 SD; 1960 +3.2 SD; 1974 +3.0 SD; 1978 -5.6 SD

=====

BYR519xA 1814 to 2008 195 years Series 56

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .644) is:  
Lower 1910< -.007 1937< -.007 1936< -.006 1912> -.006 1820< -.006 1834< -.006 Higher 1942 .023 1959 .013

=====

BYR520xA 1838 to 1950 113 years Series 57

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .686) is:  
Lower 1946< -.023 1918> -.022 1948< -.010 1913< -.009 1838> -.007 1924< -.007 Higher 1942 .023 1892 .020

=====

BYR521xB 1799 to 1904 106 years Series 58

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .478) is:  
Lower 1888> -.029 1799> -.028 1894< -.022 1801> -.015 1842< -.013 1813> -.012 Higher 1904 .021 1859 .021

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1799 +3.5 SD; 1888 +3.5 SD

=====

BYR600xA 1855 to 1932 78 years Series 59

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .489) is:

Lower 1875> -.037 1892> -.030 1932> -.027 1866< -.027 1918> -.024 1878< -.013 Higher 1930 .050 1859 .038  
 [E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1892 +3.1 SD

=====

BYR700AA 1707 to 1829 123 years Series 60

[\*] Early part of series cannot be checked from 1707 to 1720 -- not matched by another series

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .610) is:  
 Lower 1736> -.021 1734< -.017 1791< -.016 1729> -.013 1808> -.013 1824< -.010 Higher 1725 .023 1786 .022

=====

BYR701xB 1882 to 1945 64 years Series 61

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .406) is:  
 Lower 1882> -.043 1900> -.036 1901< -.035 1911< -.033 1933< -.018 1941> -.013 Higher 1942 .072 1888 .036

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1882 +3.0 SD; 1888 -4.7 SD

=====

BYR702xD 1861 to 2009 149 years Series 62

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .494) is:  
 Lower 1900> -.020 1872< -.019 1861> -.014 1865< -.012 2009> -.012 1926< -.011 Higher 1992 .053 1904 .027

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1900 +3.1 SD

=====

BYR703xB 1840 to 1910 71 years Series 63

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .631) is:  
 Lower 1840> -.027 1854< -.021 1898< -.021 1847< -.021 1886< -.014 1887> -.010 Higher 1853 .046 1892 .028

PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS:

Seq	Series	Interval	No. Years	No. Segmt	No. Flags	Corr with Master	Mean msmt	Max msmt	Std dev	Auto corr	Mean sens	Max value	Std dev	Auto corr	AR
//----- Unfiltered -----\\ //---- Filtered ----\\															
1	BYR60	B 1886 2009	124	5	0	.556	1.04	3.28	.579	.543	.353	2.54	.346	-.023	1
2	BYR61	A 1933 2009	77	3	0	.572	1.25	4.51	.977	.708	.417	2.81	.588	.028	1
3	BYR62	B 1924 2009	86	4	0	.654	1.18	6.67	1.386	.772	.458	2.77	.554	-.012	1
4	BYR601	B 1935 2008	74	3	0	.620	.64	1.90	.354	.464	.438	2.94	.572	-.045	1
5	BYR602	B 1954 2009	56	2	0	.460	1.27	3.66	.753	.593	.390	2.61	.539	.025	1
6	BYR603	D 1933 2009	77	3	0	.453	.69	5.56	.857	.713	.458	2.96	.511	-.034	1
7	BYR604	D 1943 2009	67	3	0	.635	1.05	2.53	.592	.668	.424	2.61	.467	.027	1
8	BYR605	D 1935 2009	75	3	0	.550	.70	3.91	.756	.723	.502	2.86	.414	-.077	1
9	BYR606	D 1946 2009	64	3	0	.538	1.15	2.91	.580	.491	.430	2.76	.639	-.023	1
10	BYR607	D 1969 2009	41	1	0	.673	1.51	4.54	1.072	.719	.426	2.50	.448	.032	1
11	BYR608	C 1916 2009	94	4	0	.685	.60	1.97	.355	.205	.539	2.85	.622	.030	1
12	BYR609	C 1908 2009	102	4	0	.488	.86	3.89	.720	.671	.432	2.85	.524	-.060	1
13	BYR610	D 1907 2009	103	4	0	.609	.62	2.61	.509	.729	.467	2.74	.506	-.052	1



PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS: (CONT)

14	BYR612	D	1867	2009	143	6	0	.636	.78	2.73	.419	.431	.365	2.82	.452	-.070	2
15	BYR614	D	1904	2008	105	4	0	.574	.67	2.82	.459	.332	.493	2.82	.406	.026	1
16	BYR615	C	1867	2009	143	6	2	.466	.75	2.48	.494	.390	.493	3.10	.576	-.035	1
17	BYR616	E	1958	2009	52	2	0	.654	.56	1.24	.284	.526	.394	2.72	.511	.007	1
18	BYR617	A	1954	2009	56	2	0	.645	1.00	3.86	.613	.361	.436	2.74	.495	.044	1
19	BYR620	B	1919	2009	91	4	0	.643	.85	3.07	.551	.453	.485	2.73	.569	-.004	1
20	BYR621	C	1948	2009	62	3	0	.564	.64	1.69	.349	.422	.456	2.76	.562	-.033	1
21	BYR622	D	1921	2009	89	4	0	.660	.69	2.73	.440	.374	.498	2.87	.506	.005	1
22	BYR623	B	1922	2009	88	4	1	.408	.43	1.33	.228	.318	.461	2.94	.641	.066	1
23	BYR625	C	1977	2009	33	1	0	.433	.83	2.79	.479	.488	.387	3.02	.713	-.109	1
24	BYR626	A	1977	2009	33	1	0	.471	1.08	2.60	.506	.186	.454	2.48	.498	.017	1
25	BYR627	B	1884	2008	125	5	0	.573	1.00	3.61	.815	.563	.503	2.58	.405	.020	1
26	BYR001	A	1835	1944	110	4	0	.549	.70	2.45	.469	.436	.486	2.84	.472	-.048	3
27	BYR30x	A	1869	2008	140	6	0	.558	.62	1.97	.324	.339	.468	2.83	.489	-.007	2
28	BYR31x	A	1839	2009	171	7	0	.645	.75	2.59	.452	.422	.466	2.65	.414	.027	1
29	BYR31axA		1763	1942	180	7	0	.677	.77	3.25	.556	.440	.552	2.72	.367	-.052	2
30	BYR35x	A	1721	1851	131	6	0	.561	.66	2.07	.388	.361	.548	2.43	.334	.008	1
31	BYR36x	C	1785	2008	224	9	0	.591	.97	5.19	.725	.419	.475	2.92	.533	-.020	2
32	BYR40x	A	1810	2008	199	8	0	.599	.76	3.11	.480	.298	.533	3.12	.657	-.008	1
33	BYR42x	A	1822	1979	158	7	0	.693	.63	2.59	.403	.292	.501	3.03	.554	-.023	3
34	BYR43x	B	1750	1910	161	6	0	.622	.69	2.07	.396	.311	.492	3.07	.576	.030	1
35	BYR44x	A	1747	1897	151	6	0	.445	.74	2.79	.418	.384	.441	2.61	.397	-.004	3
36	BYR45x	A	1858	2008	151	6	1	.506	.92	3.18	.522	.449	.447	2.84	.446	-.038	2
37	BYR46x	A	1779	1933	155	6	0	.636	.77	4.72	.671	.249	.585	2.99	.447	-.041	2
38	BYR48x	A	1767	2008	242	10	0	.590	.78	2.76	.418	.348	.474	2.59	.365	-.009	1
39	BYR49x	A	1846	2008	163	7	0	.607	.77	2.67	.463	.500	.453	3.16	.546	.044	1
40	BYR50x	C	1789	2008	220	9	1	.465	.99	3.82	.638	.579	.448	2.74	.462	-.003	1
41	BYR112xA		1747	1924	178	7	0	.632	.44	1.12	.231	.210	.510	2.84	.495	-.036	2
42	BYR501xA		1880	2008	129	5	0	.700	.86	2.88	.479	.537	.418	2.77	.506	-.006	1
43	BYR502xB		1898	2008	111	5	0	.591	.61	3.79	.453	.576	.403	2.85	.569	.048	1
44	BYR503xA		1929	2008	80	3	0	.502	1.16	4.21	.843	.606	.418	2.82	.589	.068	1
45	BYR504xA		1747	1824	78	3	0	.412	.72	2.75	.558	.679	.475	2.76	.532	-.054	1
46	BYR505xA		1756	1870	115	4	0	.616	.86	4.00	.786	.740	.510	2.72	.497	-.097	2
47	BYR507xA		1913	1997	85	3	0	.626	.33	.84	.177	.480	.401	2.84	.629	.003	1
48	BYR510xB		1902	2008	107	4	0	.455	.92	3.28	.622	.528	.430	3.12	.645	-.073	2
49	BYR511xC		1867	2008	142	6	0	.521	.62	3.13	.469	.550	.419	2.75	.481	-.056	2
50	BYR512xA		1873	2008	136	6	0	.555	1.26	3.28	.561	.443	.355	2.60	.409	-.020	1
51	BYR513xA		1911	2008	98	4	0	.497	.70	1.83	.370	.448	.386	2.83	.619	.022	1
52	BYR514xB		1932	2008	77	3	0	.579	.79	3.24	.619	.675	.473	2.69	.625	.097	1
53	BYR515xB		1885	2008	124	5	0	.659	1.08	2.82	.504	.381	.416	2.64	.469	-.022	2
54	BYR516xB		1815	2008	194	8	0	.615	1.11	6.05	.719	.474	.439	2.84	.471	-.003	2
55	BYR518xA		1811	2008	198	8	0	.533	.77	2.14	.384	.359	.466	2.73	.438	-.015	1
56	BYR519xA		1814	2008	195	8	0	.644	.78	2.38	.424	.330	.478	2.71	.456	-.044	2
57	BYR520xA		1838	1950	113	5	0	.686	1.07	2.76	.622	.484	.477	2.60	.465	.031	1
58	BYR521xB		1799	1904	106	5	0	.478	.90	2.40	.505	.372	.467	2.77	.642	-.002	1
59	BYR600xA		1855	1932	78	3	0	.489	1.31	3.71	.762	.419	.502	2.64	.540	-.074	1
60	BYR700AA		1707	1829	123	5	0	.610	.74	1.63	.332	.170	.504	2.65	.484	.002	1
61	BYR701xB		1882	1945	64	2	0	.406	.52	1.59	.333	.782	.326	2.71	.546	.040	1
62	BYR702xD		1861	2009	149	6	0	.494	.87	2.85	.476	.584	.384	2.56	.438	-.024	1
63	BYR703xB		1840	1910	71	3	0	.631	1.68	6.35	1.326	.724	.434	2.65	.468	-.007	1
Total or mean:					7367	299	5	.576	.83	6.67	.535	.455	.461	3.16	.497	-.012	

## Appendix 2. COFECHA program output for No Name Key site chronology, No Name Key, lower Florida Keys.

PROGRAM COFECHA

Version 6.06P 27843

-----  
QUALITY CONTROL AND DATING CHECK OF TREE-RING MEASUREMENTS

File of DATED series: NNK.TXT

Time span of Master dating series is 1779 to 2009 231 years  
Continuous time span is 1779 to 2009 231 years  
Portion with two or more series is 1812 to 2009 198 years

```
*****  
*C* Number of dated series      34 *C*  
*O* Master series 1779 2009 231 yrs *O*  
*F* Total rings in all series  2719 *F*  
*E* Total dated rings checked  2686 *E*  
*C* Series intercorrelation    .539 *C*  
*H* Average mean sensitivity   .472 *H*  
*A* Segments, possible problems 5 *A*  
*** Mean length of series      80.0 ***  
*****
```

ABSENT RINGS listed by SERIES: (See Master Dating Series for absent rings listed by year)

```
NNK02x A  3 absent rings:  1916 1930 1951  
NNK26x A  3 absent rings:  1838 1871 1925  
NNK42x A  1 absent rings:  1975  
NNK74x B  1 absent rings:  1904  
NNK82x   1 absent rings:  1951  
NNK84x A  1 absent rings:  1951
```

10 absent rings .368%

PART 2: TIME PLOT OF TREE-RING SERIES:

1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050	Ident	Seq	Time-span	Yrs	
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	----	----	----	----
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK02x A	1	1895 2008	114
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK03x B	2	1924 1994	71
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK05x B	3	1848 1951	104
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK07x A	4	1850 1924	75
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK08x A	5	1828 1918	91
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK11x A	6	1953 2008	56
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK12x B	7	1919 2008	90
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK13x A	8	1812 1940	129
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK14x A	9	1870 2005	136
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK16x B	10	1939 1995	57
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK17x A	11	1943 2008	66
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK18x B	12	1949 2008	60
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK19x A	13	1943 2008	66
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK20x A	14	1946 2008	63
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK21x B	15	1913 2008	96
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK22x A	16	1779 1910	132
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK26x A	17	1833 1943	111
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK30x A	18	1864 1946	83
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK34x A	19	1950 2006	57
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK35x A	20	1957 2009	53
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK36x A	21	1918 1977	60
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK38x B	22	1944 1997	54
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK41x A	23	1831 1894	64
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK42x A	24	1929 1994	66
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK50x A	25	1910 2009	100
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK61x B	26	1953 2009	57
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK71x A	27	1914 1978	65
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK72x A	28	1938 1995	58
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK74x B	29	1859 1921	63
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK76x A	30	1849 1941	93
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK80x A	31	1921 2009	89
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK82x	32	1919 1970	52
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK84x A	33	1870 2006	137
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	. NNK85x A	34	1903 1953	51
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050					

PART 3: Master Dating Series:

Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab			
			1800	.411	1	1850	-.151	8	1900	-1.567	12	1950	-.436	22	2000	.143	15			
			1801	.031	1	1851	.571	8	1901	.463	12	1951	-1.850	22	3	2001	.237	15		
			1802	.361	1	1852	-.103	8	1902	.810	12	1952	.775	21		2002	-.109	15		
			1803	.732	1	1853	-1.566	8	1903	-.138	13	1953	.860	23		2003	-1.796	15		
			1804	1.402	1	1854	-.101	8	1904	-2.045	13	1	1954	.567	22		2004	.114	15	
			1805	-1.718	1	1855	.392	8	1905	.224	13		1955	.661	22		2005	.067	15	
			1806	-1.685	1	1856	.611	8	1906	.819	13		1956	.419	22		2006	.824	14	
			1807	1.836	1	1857	-.143	8	1907	.850	13		1957	.935	23		2007	-.061	12	
			1808	1.543	1	1858	.790	8	1908	.057	13		1958	-.755	23		2008	.879	12	
			1809	.951	1	1859	-1.464	9	1909	.275	13		1959	-2.377	23		2009	-.421	4	
			1810	1.314	1	1860	-.062	9	1910	.479	14		1960	-.970	23					
			1811	-1.084	1	1861	-.136	9	1911	.642	13		1961	-.028	23					
			1812	1.278	2	1862	.428	9	1912	-.873	13		1962	.222	23					
			1813	.816	2	1863	-.169	9	1913	-.022	14		1963	-.030	23					
			1814	.703	2	1864	.415	10	1914	.161	15		1964	-.768	23					
			1815	.552	2	1865	.582	10	1915	.157	15		1965	.425	23					
			1816	.223	2	1866	.870	10	1916	-2.196	15	1	1966	.601	23					
			1817	-1.698	2	1867	.400	10	1917	-.512	15		1967	1.170	23					
			1818	-.234	2	1868	-1.005	10	1918	-.302	16		1968	.947	23					
			1819	-.043	2	1869	1.090	10	1919	-.036	17		1969	.856	23					
			1820	-.314	2	1870	-.203	12	1920	.561	17		1970	.510	23					
			1821	-2.275	2	1871	-1.966	12	1	1921	.810	18		1971	.018	22				
			1822	-2.756	2	1872	.770	12	1922	.839	17		1972	-.015	22					
			1823	-.712	2	1873	.533	12	1923	1.108	17		1973	.068	22					
			1824	1.474	2	1874	-.392	12	1924	.618	18		1974	-.426	22					
			1825	.401	2	1875	-2.149	12	1925	-1.408	17	1	1975	-2.694	22	1				
			1826	.517	2	1876	-.168	12	1926	.848	17		1976	-.004	22					
			1827	.836	2	1877	.815	12	1927	.372	17		1977	-.009	22					
			1828	.458	3	1878	1.467	12	1928	.366	17		1978	-.544	21					
1779	.038	1	1829	.878	3	1879	1.284	12	1929	-.274	18		1979	.106	20					
			1830	.752	3	1880	.195	12	1930	-2.086	18	1	1980	.116	20					
1780	.816	1	1831	-.468	4	1881	-.530	12	1931	-.540	18		1981	.168	20					
1781	.550	1	1832	-1.043	4	1882	-1.440	12	1932	-1.144	18		1982	.573	20					
1782	1.087	1	1833	.754	5	1883	.087	12	1933	.717	18		1983	1.105	20					
1783	-1.120	1	1834	.762	5	1884	.491	12	1934	.413	18		1984	.523	20					
1784	.614	1	1835	.495	5	1885	-.150	12	1935	.757	18		1985	.143	20					
1785	.682	1	1836	.468	5	1886	.467	12	1936	.477	18		1986	.317	20					
1786	-4.013	1	1837	-.415	5	1887	-.290	12	1937	.165	18		1987	.323	20					
1787	2.113	1	1838	-1.610	5	1	1888	-2.287	12	1938	.296	19		1988	-.406	20				
1788	1.894	1	1839	-.315	5	1889	.211	12	1939	.551	20		1989	-.170	20					
1789	-.264	1																		
			1840	.073	5	1890	.934	12	1940	.463	20		1990	.089	20					
1790	-3.852	1	1841	-.044	5	1891	.745	12	1941	-.696	19		1991	.049	20					
1791	-.131	1	1842	1.190	5	1892	-1.360	12	1942	-2.408	18		1992	-2.736	20					
1792	-.533	1	1843	-.554	5	1893	.454	12	1943	-.314	20		1993	-.355	20					
1793	.036	1	1844	-1.326	5	1894	.894	12	1944	.050	20		1994	.110	20					
1794	.614	1	1845	-1.016	5	1895	.458	12	1945	.412	20		1995	.207	18					
1795	-1.408	1	1846	-.092	5	1896	.150	12	1946	1.000	21		1996	.616	16					
1796	1.278	1	1847	.959	5	1897	.940	12	1947	.209	20		1997	1.099	16					
1797	.286	1	1848	1.224	6	1898	-.103	12	1948	.702	20		1998	.211	15					
1798	-.884	1	1849	.589	7	1899	-.501	12	1949	-.423	21		1999	.066	15					
1799	-2.830	1																		

PART 4: Master Bar Plot:

Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	Year	Rel value	
	1800	-----B		1850	----a		1900	-f		1950	--b		2000	-----A
	1801	----@		1851	-----B		1901	-----B		1951	g		2001	-----A
	1802	-----A		1852	---@		1902	-----C		1952	-----C		2002	----@
	1803	-----C		1853	-f		1903	---a		1953	-----C		2003	g
	1804	-----F		1854	---@		1904	h		1954	-----B		2004	----@
	1805	g		1855	-----B		1905	-----A		1955	-----C		2005	----@
	1806	g		1856	-----B		1906	-----C		1956	-----B		2006	-----C
	1807	-----G		1857	---a		1907	-----C		1957	-----D		2007	----@
	1808	-----F		1858	-----C		1908	----@		1958	-c		2008	-----D
	1809	-----D		1859	-f		1909	----A		1959	j		2009	--b
	1810	-----E		1860	---@		1910	-----B		1960	-d			
	1811	-d		1861	---a		1911	-----C		1961	----@			
	1812	-----E		1862	-----B		1912	-c		1962	----A			
	1813	-----C		1863	---a		1913	----@		1963	----@			
	1814	-----C		1864	-----B		1914	----A		1964	-c			
	1815	-----B		1865	-----B		1915	----A		1965	-----B			
	1816	-----A		1866	-----C		1916	i		1966	-----B			
	1817	g		1867	-----B		1917	--b		1967	-----E			
	1818	---a		1868	-d		1918	--a		1968	-----D			
	1819	----@		1869	-----D		1919	----@		1969	-----C			
	1820	--a		1870	---a		1920	-----B		1970	-----B			
	1821	i		1871	h		1921	-----C		1971	----@			
	1822	k		1872	-----C		1922	-----C		1972	----@			
	1823	--c		1873	-----B		1923	-----D		1973	----@			
	1824	-----F		1874	--b		1924	-----B		1974	--b			
	1825	-----B		1875	i		1925	-f		1975	k			
	1826	-----B		1876	---a		1926	-----C		1976	----@			
	1827	-----C		1877	-----C		1927	----A		1977	----@			
	1828	-----B		1878	-----F		1928	----A		1978	--b			
1779	----@		1829	-----D		1879	-----E		1929	---a		1979	----@	
1780	-----C		1830	-----C		1880	----A		1930	h		1980	----@	
1781	-----B		1831	--b		1881	--b		1931	--b		1981	----A	
1782	-----D		1832	-d		1882	-f		1932	-e		1982	-----B	
1783	-d		1833	-----C		1883	----@		1933	-----C		1983	-----D	
1784	-----B		1834	-----C		1884	-----B		1934	----B		1984	-----B	
1785	-----C		1835	-----B		1885	---a		1935	-----C		1985	----A	
1786	p		1836	-----B		1886	-----B		1936	-----B		1986	----A	
1787	-----H		1837	--b		1887	--a		1937	----A		1987	----A	
1788	-----H		1838	-f		1888	i		1938	----A		1988	--b	
1789	---a		1839	---a		1889	----A		1939	-----B		1989	---a	
1790	o		1840	----@		1890	-----D		1940	----B		1990	----@	
1791	---a		1841	----@		1891	-----C		1941	--c		1991	----@	
1792	--b		1842	-----E		1892	-e		1942	j		1992	k	
1793	----@		1843	--b		1893	-----B		1943	---a		1993	---a	
1794	-----B		1844	-e		1894	-----D		1944	----@		1994	----@	
1795	-f		1845	-d		1895	-----B		1945	----B		1995	----A	
1796	-----E		1846	----@		1896	----A		1946	-----D		1996	-----B	
1797	-----A		1847	-----D		1897	-----D		1947	----A		1997	-----D	
1798	-d		1848	-----E		1898	----@		1948	-----C		1998	----A	
1799	k		1849	-----B		1899	--b		1949	--b		1999	----@	

PART 5: CORRELATION OF SERIES BY SEGMENTS:

Correlations of 50-year dated segments, lagged 25 years  
 Flags: A = correlation under .3281 but highest as dated; B = correlation higher at other than dated position

Seq	Series	Time_span	1800	1825	1850	1875	1900	1925	1950	1975
			1849	1874	1899	1924	1949	1974	1999	2024
1	NNK02x	A 1895 2008				.61	.58	.36	.28A	.21A
2	NNK03x	B 1924 1994					.58	.54	.46	
3	NNK05x	B 1848 1951		.48	.45	.47	.49	.45		
4	NNK07x	A 1850 1924			.45	.53				
5	NNK08x	A 1828 1918		.47	.56	.54				
6	NNK11x	A 1953 2008							.68	.74
7	NNK12x	B 1919 2008					.61	.63	.65	.65
8	NNK13x	A 1812 1940	.36	.40	.59	.68	.55			
9	NNK14x	A 1870 2005			.62	.65	.61	.55	.56	.52
10	NNK16x	B 1939 1995						.45	.58	
11	NNK17x	A 1943 2008						.61	.57	.52
12	NNK18x	B 1949 2008						.50	.50	.51
13	NNK19x	A 1943 2008						.57	.59	.56
14	NNK20x	A 1946 2008						.58	.56	.49
15	NNK21x	B 1913 2008					.59	.56	.51	.50
16	NNK22x	A 1779 1910	.22B	.21A	.50	.58				
17	NNK26x	A 1833 1943		.56	.65	.66	.62			
18	NNK30x	A 1864 1946			.57	.58	.51			
19	NNK34x	A 1950 2006							.47	.54
20	NNK35x	A 1957 2009							.49	.47
21	NNK36x	A 1918 1977					.64	.64	.61	
22	NNK38x	B 1944 1997						.57	.59	
23	NNK41x	A 1831 1894		.41	.45					
24	NNK42x	A 1929 1994						.69	.69	
25	NNK50x	A 1910 2009					.63	.53	.53	.57
26	NNK61x	B 1953 2009							.36	.30B
27	NNK71x	A 1914 1978					.61	.61	.63	
28	NNK72x	A 1938 1995						.58	.63	
29	NNK74x	B 1859 1921			.40	.59				
30	NNK76x	A 1849 1941		.56	.55	.59	.52			
31	NNK80x	A 1921 2009					.66	.67	.67	.60
32	NNK82x	1919 1970					.59	.56		
33	NNK84x	A 1870 2006			.61	.77	.65	.54	.52	.51
34	NNK85x	A 1903 1953					.60	.61		
Av	segment	correlation	.29	.44	.53	.60	.59	.56	.55	.51

PART 6: POTENTIAL PROBLEMS:

-----  
 For each series with potential problems the following diagnostics may appear:

- [A] Correlations with master dating series of flagged 50-year segments of series filtered with 32-year spline, at every point from ten years earlier (-10) to ten years later (+10) than dated
- [B] Effect of those data values which most lower or raise correlation with master series  
 Symbol following year indicates value in series is greater (>) or lesser (<) than master series value
- [C] Year-to-year changes very different from the mean change in other series
- [D] Absent rings (zero values)
- [E] Values which are statistical outliers from mean for the year

-----  
 NNK02x A 1895 to 2008 114 years Series 1

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10
1950 1999	0	-.11	.00	.04	.05	.00	-.10	.17	.25	.08	-.03	.28*	-.31	-.13	-.14	-.05	.05	-.20	.15	.02	.00	.17
1959 2008	0	-.08	-.01	.13	.01	.12	-.18	.17	.18	.10	.02	.21*	-.27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .476) is:

Lower 1967<	-.026	2003>	-.023	1982<	-.014	1974>	-.013	1971>	-.011	1996<	-.011	Higher	1951	.027	1916	.026
1950 to 1999 segment:																
Lower 1967<	-.049	1982<	-.026	1974>	-.026	1996<	-.021	1971>	-.021	1999>	-.016	Higher	1951	.105	1992	.039
1959 to 2008 segment:																
Lower 1967<	-.065	2003>	-.044	1982<	-.036	1974>	-.030	1996<	-.028	1971>	-.023	Higher	1992	.127	1959	.072

[D] 3 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent

1916	-2.196	15	1
1930	-2.086	18	1
1951	-1.850	22	3

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year

1951	-6.0 SD;	1999	+3.3 SD
------	----------	------	---------

-----  
 NNK03x B 1924 to 1994 71 years Series 2

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .481) is:

Lower 1974<	-.028	1975>	-.021	1927<	-.018	1942>	-.014	1979<	-.013	1952<	-.012	Higher	1959	.027	1925	.025
-------------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	--------	------	------	------	------

-----  
 NNK05x B 1848 to 1951 104 years Series 3

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .467) is:

Lower 1893<	-.016	1863>	-.015	1886<	-.015	1874>	-.012	1858<	-.010	1904>	-.009	Higher	1892	.027	1925	.017
-------------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	--------	------	------	------	------

-----  
 NNK07x A 1850 to 1924 75 years Series 4

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .487) is:

Lower 1870<	-.043	1875>	-.026	1855<	-.022	1909<	-.012	1880<	-.011	1877<	-.010	Higher	1916	.043	1892	.022
-------------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	--------	------	------	------	------

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1875 +3.1 SD

=====  
NNK08x A 1828 to 1918 91 years Series 5

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .478) is:  
Lower 1879< -.022 1843> -.019 1835< -.017 1901< -.013 1855< -.012 1840> -.011 Higher 1888 .034 1871 .028

=====  
NNK11x A 1953 to 2008 56 years Series 6

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .698) is:  
Lower 1958> -.025 2002> -.023 1961< -.018 1977< -.016 1953< -.016 2006< -.008 Higher 1992 .061 1959 .035

=====  
NNK12x B 1919 to 2008 90 years Series 7

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .610) is:  
Lower 1941> -.026 1927> -.018 1934< -.015 1978> -.009 1982< -.009 1981> -.008 Higher 1942 .040 1992 .031

=====  
NNK13x A 1812 to 1940 129 years Series 8

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .488) is:  
Lower 1823< -.033 1861< -.021 1850< -.017 1841< -.013 1843> -.009 1940< -.009 Higher 1888 .025 1859 .018

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1823 -5.7 SD

=====  
NNK14x A 1870 to 2005 136 years Series 9

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .567) is:  
Lower 1977< -.019 1886< -.018 1871> -.018 1937< -.010 1923< -.007 1925> -.006 Higher 1992 .035 1916 .025

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1871 +3.1 SD

=====  
NNK16x B 1939 to 1995 57 years Series 10

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .516) is:  
Lower 1940< -.052 1941> -.024 1947< -.023 1957< -.019 1954< -.015 1986< -.014 Higher 1992 .075 1975 .040

=====  
NNK17x A 1943 to 2008 66 years Series 11

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .568) is:  
Lower 1996< -.019 1971> -.018 1972< -.017 1988> -.017 1997< -.016 1963< -.014 Higher 1992 .109 1951 .016

=====  
NNK18x B 1949 to 2008 60 years Series 12



[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .513) is:  
 Lower 1994< -.022 1952< -.022 1974> -.022 1967< -.022 1998> -.021 1984< -.016 Higher 1992 .172 1951 .030

=====  
 NNK19x A 1943 to 2008 66 years Series 13

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .552) is:  
 Lower 1992> -.032 1968< -.025 1948< -.021 2005< -.015 1999< -.013 1983< -.008 Higher 1975 .086 1959 .020

=====  
 NNK20x A 1946 to 2008 63 years Series 14

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .540) is:  
 Lower 1988> -.017 2006< -.016 1962< -.016 1954< -.015 1978> -.014 1967< -.014 Higher 1975 .090 1951 .039

=====  
 NNK21x B 1913 to 2008 96 years Series 15

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .523) is:  
 Lower 1995< -.017 1945< -.017 2008< -.015 1976< -.009 1958> -.009 1967< -.009 Higher 1992 .040 1942 .019

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 2003 -5.2 SD

=====  
 NNK22x A 1779 to 1910 132 years Series 16

[\*] Early part of series cannot be checked from 1779 to 1811 -- not matched by another series

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10
1812 1861	1	-.10	-.06	-.11	-.14	-.05	.02	-.17	-.04	-.17	-.11	.22	.24*	.06	.23	.14	.03	.07	-.08	-.35	-.04	.10
1825 1874	0	-.12	.07	-.14	.05	-.06	.03	-.26	.17	-.23	-.07	.21*	-.07	-.16	.17	.08	.00	.05	.12	-.27	.05	.08

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .364) is:  
 Lower 1834< -.045 1823> -.042 1845> -.037 1837> -.021 1840< -.018 1898> -.013 Higher 1821 .028 1904 .026  
 1812 to 1861 segment:  
 Lower 1823> -.067 1834< -.067 1845> -.058 1837> -.033 1840< -.024 1828< -.018 Higher 1821 .060 1822 .038  
 1825 to 1874 segment:  
 Lower 1834< -.077 1845> -.074 1837> -.043 1840< -.026 1864< -.021 1828< -.021 Higher 1871 .062 1838 .041

[E] Outliers 3 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1823 +5.7 SD; 1837 +3.1 SD; 1845 +4.5 SD

=====  
 NNK26x A 1833 to 1943 111 years Series 17

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .640) is:  
 Lower 1843> -.021 1841> -.010 1872< -.010 1896< -.008 1913< -.007 1848< -.006 Higher 1871 .016 1875 .014

[D] 3 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1838 -1.610 5 1

Present in series 5 NNK08x A time span 1828 to 1918  
 Present in series 8 NNK13x A time span 1812 to 1940  
 Present in series 16 NNK22x A time span 1779 to 1910

1871 -1.966 12 1 Present in series 23 NNK41x A time span 1831 to 1894  
 1925 -1.408 17 1

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1925 -5.3 SD

=====  
 NNK30x A 1864 to 1946 83 years Series 18

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .567) is:  
 Lower 1941> -.016 1870> -.016 1933< -.014 1873< -.012 1914< -.012 1897< -.011 Higher 1942 .034 1875 .021

=====  
 NNK34x A 1950 to 2006 57 years Series 19

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .481) is:  
 Lower 1966< -.029 1950> -.028 1958< -.022 1974> -.020 1971> -.020 1951> -.015 Higher 1975 .052 1959 .022

[E] Outliers 3 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1950 +3.1 SD; 1951 +3.4 SD; 1958 -5.0 SD

=====  
 NNK35x A 1957 to 2009 53 years Series 20

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .462) is:  
 Lower 2009> -.042 1971< -.037 1958> -.018 1972> -.012 1977> -.011 2004< -.010 Higher 1975 .099 2003 .032

=====  
 NNK36x A 1918 to 1977 60 years Series 21

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .578) is:  
 Lower 1924< -.046 1971< -.035 1975> -.014 1928< -.012 1970< -.012 1941> -.011 Higher 1959 .041 1930 .024

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1971 -4.7 SD

=====  
 NNK38x B 1944 to 1997 54 years Series 22

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .559) is:  
 Lower 1956< -.029 1988> -.026 1978> -.016 1957< -.016 1981< -.013 1960> -.011 Higher 1992 .207 1975 .026

=====  
 NNK41x A 1831 to 1894 64 years Series 23

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .383) is:  
 Lower 1892> -.054 1832> -.045 1856< -.021 1831> -.016 1890< -.015 1833< -.015 Higher 1888 .056 1878 .023

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1832 +4.0 SD; 1892 +3.3 SD

=====  
 NNK42x A 1929 to 1994 66 years Series 24

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .730) is:

Lower 1936< -.026 1986< -.019 1952< -.015 1929> -.014 1950< -.012 1931> -.010 Higher 1975 .041 1942 .028  
 [D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1975 -2.694 22 1

=====  
 NNK50x A 1910 to 2009 100 years Series 25

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .582) is:  
 Lower 1968< -.030 1959> -.012 1911< -.010 1918> -.009 1965< -.009 1994< -.008 Higher 1992 .078 1925 .017

=====  
 NNK61x B 1953 to 2009 57 years Series 26

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
 -----  
 1960 2009 -6 -.03 -.15 -.13 -.11 .40\*-.29 .07 -.02 -.10 .00 .30| - - - - - - - - - -

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .342) is:  
 Lower 1992> -.042 1998< -.038 1970< -.025 2007> -.019 1957< -.018 2005> -.016 Higher 1958 .036 1997 .028  
 1960 to 2009 segment:  
 Lower 1992> -.042 1998< -.042 1970< -.030 2007> -.022 2005> -.019 2006< -.010 Higher 1997 .036 1975 .033

=====  
 NNK71x A 1914 to 1978 65 years Series 27

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .610) is:  
 Lower 1933< -.030 1973> -.021 1939< -.010 1962< -.010 1946< -.009 1922< -.008 Higher 1930 .019 1975 .019

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1973 +3.1 SD

=====  
 NNK72x A 1938 to 1995 58 years Series 28

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .659) is:  
 Lower 1948< -.036 1967< -.022 1964> -.015 1973< -.014 1987< -.011 1941> -.008 Higher 1992 .093 1942 .047

=====  
 NNK74x B 1859 to 1921 63 years Series 29

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .511) is:  
 Lower 1866< -.074 1888> -.061 1859> -.025 1861> -.018 1881> -.012 1910< -.010 Higher 1916 .059 1904 .044

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1904 -2.045 13 1

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1888 +3.6 SD

=====  
 NNK76x A 1849 to 1941 93 years Series 30

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .555) is:  
 Lower 1898< -.028 1907< -.021 1891< -.017 1862< -.016 1902< -.016 1925> -.011 Higher 1888 .032 1871 .021

=====  
 NNK80x A 1921 to 2009 89 years Series 31

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .629) is:  
 Lower 1954< -.015 1949> -.012 2007< -.012 2003> -.011 1922< -.010 1927> -.009 Higher 1975 .023 1930 .020

=====  
 NNK82x 1919 to 1970 52 years Series 32

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .604) is:  
 Lower 1942> -.050 1969< -.026 1925> -.023 1933< -.023 1921< -.019 1947> -.015 Higher 1930 .059 1951 .049

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1951 -1.850 22 3

=====  
 NNK84x A 1870 to 2006 137 years Series 33

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .571) is:  
 Lower 1871> -.029 1874< -.028 1932> -.012 1992> -.011 1981< -.009 1982< -.008 Higher 1916 .027 1930 .017

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1951 -1.850 22 3

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1871 +3.7 SD

=====  
 NNK85x A 1903 to 1953 51 years Series 34

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .606) is:  
 Lower 1941< -.026 1944< -.022 1930> -.018 1937< -.016 1908< -.016 1931> -.012 Higher 1916 .048 1925 .015

=====  
 PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS:

Seq	Series	Interval	No. Years	No. Segmt	No. Flags	Corr with Master	Mean msmt	Max msmt	Std dev	Auto corr	Mean sens	Max value	Std dev	Auto corr	AR (t)	
						//----- Unfiltered -----\\										//---- Filtered ----\\
1	NNK02x A	1895 2008	114	5	2	.476	.77	2.44	.483	.348	.517	2.56	.378	-.017	8	
2	NNK03x B	1924 1994	71	3	0	.481	1.16	3.70	.783	.523	.467	2.69	.529	-.091	2	
3	NNK05x B	1848 1951	104	5	0	.467	1.27	4.03	.842	.562	.502	2.70	.475	.002	1	
4	NNK07x A	1850 1924	75	2	0	.487	1.43	4.92	.971	.472	.536	2.74	.483	-.046	2	
5	NNK08x A	1828 1918	91	3	0	.478	1.06	4.11	.767	.513	.469	2.72	.443	-.064	1	
6	NNK11x A	1953 2008	56	2	0	.698	.62	1.68	.318	.304	.495	2.96	.583	-.042	1	
7	NNK12x B	1919 2008	90	4	0	.610	1.45	5.24	.910	.516	.410	2.81	.501	-.054	1	
8	NNK13x A	1812 1940	129	5	0	.488	.79	2.10	.451	.603	.456	2.70	.566	-.005	1	
9	NNK14x A	1870 2005	136	6	0	.567	1.24	5.66	.937	.699	.457	2.86	.519	-.011	3	
10	NNK16x B	1939 1995	57	2	0	.516	2.38	6.63	1.571	.530	.472	2.91	.711	-.104	1	
11	NNK17x A	1943 2008	66	3	0	.568	2.80	6.97	1.669	.651	.445	2.61	.544	-.066	2	
12	NNK18x B	1949 2008	60	3	0	.513	1.69	6.18	1.363	.532	.451	2.77	.446	.054	1	
13	NNK19x A	1943 2008	66	3	0	.552	2.20	7.91	1.925	.690	.453	2.74	.453	.000	1	
14	NNK20x A	1946 2008	63	3	0	.540	1.30	3.71	.869	.606	.415	2.66	.444	-.036	2	
15	NNK21x B	1913 2008	96	4	0	.523	1.48	4.03	.911	.637	.413	2.38	.371	-.069	2	

## PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS: (CONT)

16	NNK22x	A	1779	1910	132	4	2	.364	1.17	3.52	.699	.395	.510	2.80	.549	-.068	2
17	NNK26x	A	1833	1943	111	4	0	.640	.76	2.60	.496	.273	.581	2.58	.391	-.024	1
18	NNK30x	A	1864	1946	83	3	0	.567	.80	2.06	.460	.388	.484	2.80	.504	-.059	1
19	NNK34x	A	1950	2006	57	2	0	.481	.95	3.13	.580	.674	.433	2.59	.409	.006	1
20	NNK35x	A	1957	2009	53	2	0	.462	1.34	3.93	.904	.464	.516	2.68	.587	-.055	2
21	NNK36x	A	1918	1977	60	3	0	.578	1.87	7.95	1.423	.459	.411	3.24	.608	.106	1
22	NNK38x	B	1944	1997	54	2	0	.559	1.32	3.52	.834	.683	.357	2.52	.403	.036	1
23	NNK41x	A	1831	1894	64	2	0	.383	1.08	3.09	.711	.629	.446	2.84	.611	-.073	2
24	NNK42x	A	1929	1994	66	2	0	.730	1.11	2.71	.633	.464	.523	2.64	.538	-.031	1
25	NNK50x	A	1910	2009	100	4	0	.582	1.61	7.26	1.562	.731	.426	2.73	.397	-.007	2
26	NNK61x	B	1953	2009	57	2	1	.342	1.32	6.25	1.361	.782	.447	2.86	.463	.049	1
27	NNK71x	A	1914	1978	65	3	0	.610	1.53	5.72	1.142	.569	.478	2.73	.427	-.022	1
28	NNK72x	A	1938	1995	58	2	0	.659	1.26	3.85	.748	.600	.395	2.58	.454	.022	1
29	NNK74x	B	1859	1921	63	2	0	.511	1.59	3.83	.822	.446	.452	2.64	.534	-.084	3
30	NNK76x	A	1849	1941	93	4	0	.555	.80	2.65	.705	.586	.557	3.00	.583	-.086	3
31	NNK80x	A	1921	2009	89	4	0	.629	1.44	3.77	.891	.490	.503	2.76	.508	-.032	1
32	NNK82x		1919	1970	52	2	0	.604	.74	1.77	.366	.407	.478	2.61	.551	-.029	1
33	NNK84x	A	1870	2006	137	6	0	.571	.95	3.61	.791	.720	.445	2.63	.457	-.009	1
34	NNK85x	A	1903	1953	51	2	0	.606	1.35	3.83	.789	.363	.525	2.89	.552	.042	1
-----																	
Total or mean:					2719	108	5	.539	1.26	7.95	.874	.541	.472	3.24	.494	-.028	
-----																	

### Appendix 3. COFECHA program output for North Big Pine Key site chronology, Big Pine Key, lower Florida Keys.

P R O G R A M      C O F E C H A

Version 6.06P      27843

-----  
QUALITY CONTROL AND DATING CHECK OF TREE-RING MEASUREMENTS

File of DATED series:    NBP.TXT

Time span of Master dating series is 1848 to 2009 162 years  
Continuous time span is 1848 to 2009 162 years  
Portion with two or more series is 1871 to 2009 139 years

```
*****  
*C* Number of dated series            49 *C*  
*O* Master series 1848 2009 162 yrs *O*  
*F* Total rings in all series        2942 *F*  
*E* Total dated rings checked        2919 *E*  
*C* Series intercorrelation          .535 *C*  
*H* Average mean sensitivity         .414 *H*  
*A* Segments, possible problems      9 *A*  
*** Mean length of series            60.0 ***  
*****
```

ABSENT RINGS listed by SERIES:            (See Master Dating Series for absent rings listed by year)

NWH500xB    2 absent rings:    1951 1959  
            2 absent rings    .068%

PART 2: TIME PLOT OF TREE-RING SERIES:

1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050	Ident	Seq	Time-span	Yrs				
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	.	1	1952	2008	57		
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1977	2009	33	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	1955	2009	55	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	1986	2009	24	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	1988	2009	22	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6	1990	2009	20	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	1985	2009	25	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8	1985	2009	25	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	9	1992	2007	16	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10	1986	2009	24	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11	1987	2009	23	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12	1991	2009	19	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	13	1983	2009	27	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14	1952	2008	57	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	15	1983	2009	27	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	16	1979	2008	30	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17	1979	2008	30	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18	1944	2008	65	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19	1960	2009	50	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	20	1885	1963	79	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	21	1888	1997	110	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	22	1888	2006	119	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	23	1908	2007	100	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24	1908	2007	100	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	25	1900	2009	110	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26	1900	2009	110	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27	1871	1932	62	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	28	1871	1932	62	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	29	1889	1932	44	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30	1889	1932	44	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	31	1924	1953	30	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32	1924	1953	30	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	33	1886	1977	92	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	34	1910	1991	82	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	35	1948	2007	60	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	36	1948	2007	60	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	37	1887	1955	69	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	38	1887	1955	69	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	39	1903	2003	101	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40	1903	2003	101	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	41	1908	1980	73	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	42	1908	1980	73	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	43	1902	1965	64	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	44	1902	1965	64	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	45	1848	1993	146	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	46	1929	1965	37	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	47	1929	1965	37	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	48	1929	1977	49	
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	49	1873	2008	136	
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:

PART 3: Master Dating Series:

Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab
1850	-.652	1	1851	-1.314	1	1852	-1.407	1	1853	-.660	1	1854	1.306	1	1855	1.845	1
1856	1.015	1	1857	.666	1	1858	-.732	1	1859	-2.869	1	1860	-1.594	1	1861	.356	1
1862	1.983	1	1863	.717	1	1864	.030	1	1865	2.153	1	1866	-.181	1	1867	-1.129	1
1868	-2.478	1	1869	-.471	1	1870	-.319	1	1871	-1.081	3	1872	.088	3	1873	.594	4
1874	.331	4	1875	-1.419	4	1876	1.583	4	1877	1.747	4	1878	1.696	4	1879	1.476	4
1880	.096	4	1881	-.157	4	1882	-3.582	4	1883	-.408	4	1884	-.648	4	1885	-.344	5
1886	.534	6	1887	-.168	8	1888	-1.842	10	1889	.740	12	1890	.724	12	1891	1.038	12
1892	-2.842	12	1893	.294	12	1894	.951	12	1895	.998	12	1896	-.607	12	1897	.382	12
1898	.426	12	1899	-.836	12	1900	-1.240	14	1901	.789	14	1902	.461	16	1903	.227	18
1904	-1.039	18	1905	-.093	18	1906	.403	18	1907	.624	18	1908	.269	22	1909	.459	22
1910	.166	23	1911	1.011	23	1912	-1.021	23	1913	-.213	23	1914	-.144	23	1915	.456	23
1916	-1.920	23	1917	-1.051	23	1918	-.331	23	1919	.371	23	1920	.079	23	1921	.677	23
1922	.266	23	1923	.374	23	1924	.942	25	1925	-.555	25	1926	.982	25	1927	.014	25
1928	.402	25	1929	.103	28	1930	-1.997	28	1931	-.273	28	1932	-1.464	28	1933	.375	24
1934	.827	24	1935	1.244	24	1936	.859	24	1937	.242	24	1938	.507	24	1939	.246	24
1940	.776	24	1941	.728	24	1942	-1.930	24	1943	-.106	24	1944	-.067	25	1945	-.183	25
1946	-.135	25	1947	-.547	25	1948	.056	27	1949	-.637	27	1950	.018	27	1951	-1.462	27
1952	.255	29	1953	.768	29	1954	-.080	27	1955	.219	28	1956	.692	26	1957	.950	26
1958	.082	26	1959	-1.437	26	1960	-.868	27	1961	.192	27	1962	.743	27	1963	.577	27
1964	-.188	26	1965	-.126	26	1966	.080	22	1967	.414	22	1968	.111	22	1969	.434	22
1970	.579	22	1971	.355	22	1972	.350	22	1973	.383	22	1974	-1.201	22	1975	-1.684	22
1976	-.148	22	1977	-.139	23	1978	-1.046	21	1979	-.501	23	1980	.014	23	1981	.713	21
1982	1.046	21	1983	1.165	23	1984	1.148	23	1985	.891	25	1986	.608	27	1987	.161	28
1988	-.678	29	1989	-.420	29	1990	-.471	30	1991	-.206	31	1992	-2.903	31	1993	-.047	31
1994	.009	30	1995	.162	30	1996	.496	30	1997	.686	30	1998	.479	29	1999	.215	29
2000	.564	29	2001	1.210	29	2002	.042	29	2003	-1.113	29	2004	-.489	27	2005	-.289	27
2006	.646	27	2007	.563	26	2008	1.241	21	2009	-2.800	15						



PART 4: Master Bar Plot:

```

-----
Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value Year Rel value
1850--c        1900-e        1950----@        2000-----B
1851-e        1901-----C        1951-f        2001-----E
1852-f        1902-----B        1952----A        2002----@
1853--c        1903----A        1953-----C        2003-d
1854-----E        1904-d        1954----@        2004--b
1855-----G        1905---@        1955----A        2005---a
1856-----D        1906-----B        1956-----C        2006-----C
1857-----C        1907-----B        1957-----D        2007-----B
1858--c        1908----A        1958----@        2008-----E
1859k         1909-----B        1959-f        2009k
1860f         1910----A        1960-c
1861-----A        1911-----D        1961----A
1862-----H        1912-d        1962-----C
1863-----C        1913---a        1963-----B
1864----@        1914---a        1964---a
1865-----I        1915-----B        1965---a
1866---a        1916h        1966----@
1867-e        1917-d        1967-----B
1868j         1918---a        1968----@
1869--b        1919-----A        1969-----B
1870---a        1920----@        1970-----B
1871-d        1921-----C        1971----A
1872----@        1922-----A        1972----A
1873-----B        1923-----A        1973-----B
1874-----A        1924-----D        1974-e
1875-f        1925--b        1975g
1876-----F        1926-----D        1976---a
1877-----G        1927----@        1977---a
1878-----G        1928-----B        1978-d
1879-----F        1929----@        1979--b
1880----@        1930h        1980----@
1881---a        1931---a        1981-----C
1882n         1932-f        1982-----D
1883--b        1933-----A        1983-----E
1884--c        1934-----C        1984-----E
1885---a        1935-----E        1985-----D
1886-----B        1936-----C        1986-----B
1887---a        1937----A        1987----A
1888g         1938-----B        1988--c
1889-----C        1939----A        1989--b
1890-----C        1940-----C        1990--b
1891-----D        1941-----C        1991--a
1892k         1942h        1992l
1893-----A        1943----@        1993----@
1894-----D        1944----@        1994----@
1895-----D        1945---a        1995----A
1896--b        1946----A        1996-----B
1897-----B        1947--b        1997-----C
1848-----F        1898-----B        1948----@        1998-----B
1849-----E        1899-c        1949--c        1999-----A

```

PART 5: CORRELATION OF SERIES BY SEGMENTS:

Correlations of 50-year dated segments, lagged 25 years  
 Flags: A = correlation under .3281 but highest as dated; B = correlation higher at other than dated position

Seq	Series	Time_span	1850	1875	1900	1925	1950	1975
			1899	1924	1949	1974	1999	2024
1	NWH624	A 1952 2008					.68	.69
2	NWH622	A 1977 2009						.67
3	NWH616	A 1955 2009					.50	.53
4	NWH617	B 1986 2009						.77
5	NWH618	A 1988 2009						.59
6	NWH618	B 1990 2009						.82
7	NWH605	A 1985 2009						.28A
8	NWH605	B 1985 2009						.68
9	NWH610	B 1992 2007						.81
10	NWH626	A 1986 2009						.62
11	NWH626	B 1987 2009						.53
12	NWH620	C 1991 2009						.85
13	NWH620	D 1983 2009						.71
14	NWH624	A 1952 2008					.68	.69
15	NWH614	C 1983 2009						.30A
16	NWH612	C 1979 2008						.71
17	NWH612	B 1979 2008						.74
18	NWH604	B 1944 2008			.39	.41		.47
19	NWH602	A 1960 2009					.39	
20	NWH530xB	1885 1963		.20B	.34	.48		
21	NWH500xB	1888 1997		.42	.46	.22B	.39	
22	NWH501xA	1888 2006		.69	.70	.46	.45	.44
23	NWH503xB	1908 2007			.53	.58	.63	.58
24	NWH503xA	1908 2007			.42	.60	.61	.54
25	NWH506xA	1900 2009			.66	.66	.49	.65
26	NWH506xB	1900 2009			.45	.46	.49	.62
27	NWH509xB	1871 1932	.71	.71	.57			
28	NWH509xC	1871 1932	.74	.75	.58			
29	NWH510xB	1889 1932			.73			
30	NWH510xC	1889 1932			.55			
31	NWH512xA	1924 1953			.57			
32	NWH512xB	1924 1953			.53			
33	NWH513xA	1886 1977		.59	.53	.33	.30A	
34	NWH520xB	1910 1991			.41	.38	.38	
35	NWH531xA	1948 2007				.45	.37	.46
36	NWH531xB	1948 2007				.38	.30A	.42
37	NWH533xA	1887 1955		.65	.30B	.36		
38	NWH533xC	1887 1955		.62	.23B	.32A		
39	NWH534xD	1903 2003			.34	.70	.63	.61
40	NWH534xC	1903 2003			.55	.73	.64	.65
41	NWH535xA	1908 1980			.57	.55	.51	
42	NWH535xB	1908 1980			.61	.62	.61	
43	NWH538xA	1902 1965			.58	.56		
44	NWH538xC	1902 1965			.59	.57		
45	NWH539xA	1848 1993	.59	.58	.51	.55	.59	
46	NWH540xA	1929 1965				.60		
47	NWH540xB	1929 1965				.73		
48	NWH540xC	1929 1977				.47		
49	NWH600xA	1873 2008	.59	.58	.58	.49	.33	.41
Av segment correlation			.66	.59	.50	.51	.49	.60

PART 6: POTENTIAL PROBLEMS:

-----  
 For each series with potential problems the following diagnostics may appear:

[A] Correlations with master dating series of flagged 50-year segments of series filtered with 32-year spline, at every point from ten years earlier (-10) to ten years later (+10) than dated

[B] Effect of those data values which most lower or raise correlation with master series  
 Symbol following year indicates value in series is greater (>) or lesser (<) than master series value

[C] Year-to-year changes very different from the mean change in other series

[D] Absent rings (zero values)

[E] Values which are statistical outliers from mean for the year  
 =====

NWH624 A 1952 to 2008 57 years Series 1

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .681) is:  
 Lower 1985< -.020 1988> -.016 1960> -.015 1961< -.014 2005< -.012 1962< -.012 Higher 1992 .150 1959 .022

-----  
 NWH622 A 1977 to 2009 33 years Series 2

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .671) is:  
 Lower 1983< -.056 1986< -.053 1979> -.017 1991> -.014 1989< -.013 1996> -.011 Higher 2009 .170 2003 .018

-----  
 NWH616 A 1955 to 2009 55 years Series 3

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .556) is:  
 Lower 1968< -.054 1962< -.036 1971< -.020 1956< -.014 1985< -.012 2004< -.009 Higher 2009 .032 1959 .027

-----  
 NWH617 B 1986 to 2009 24 years Series 4

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .767) is:  
 Lower 2005< -.038 1992> -.028 1994< -.022 2003< -.016 1986> -.008 2004> -.006 Higher 2009 .104 2001 .013

-----  
 NWH618 A 1988 to 2009 22 years Series 5

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .591) is:  
 Lower 1992> -.099 2006< -.038 1994< -.026 2002> -.020 2000< -.019 1995> -.011 Higher 2009 .167 2008 .030

-----  
 NWH618 B 1990 to 2009 20 years Series 6

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .825) is:  
 Lower 1992> -.059 2006< -.025 2004> -.018 1990< -.007 2005< -.003 1993< -.003 Higher 2009 .169 2008 .006  
 =====

```

NWH605 A 1985 to 2009      25 years                                     Series  7
[A] Segment   High   -10  -9  -8  -7  -6  -5  -4  -3  -2  -1  +0  +1  +2  +3  +4  +5  +6  +7  +8  +9  +10
-----
1985 2009     0    .02 -.24 -.31 -.22 -.09 -.32 -.02  .06  .09 -.03  .28*  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .280) is:
    Lower 1990< -.247 1992> -.075 1998< -.011 1991< -.008 2004> -.003 1989> -.002 Higher 2009 .052 2008 .040
1985 to 2009 segment:
    Lower 1990< -.247 1992> -.075 1998< -.011 1991< -.008 2004> -.003 1989> -.002 Higher 2009 .052 2008 .040

[E] Outliers      2    3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year
    1990 -5.8 SD;    1992 +3.3 SD
=====

NWH605 B 1985 to 2009      25 years                                     Series  8
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .680) is:
    Lower 1990< -.097 1997< -.021 2000< -.020 2002> -.019 1988> -.013 1996< -.013 Higher 2009 .180 2008 .017
=====

NWH610 B 1992 to 2007      16 years                                     Series  9
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .810) is:
    Lower 2003> -.071 2001< -.024 2002> -.023 1998< -.015 1997< -.009 2007> -.006 Higher 1992 .600 1993 .005
=====

NWH626 A 1986 to 2009      24 years                                     Series 10
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .624) is:
    Lower 1996< -.052 1992> -.034 1990> -.030 1995< -.030 2003> -.027 1988> -.026 Higher 2009 .403 2001 .016
=====

NWH626 B 1987 to 2009      23 years                                     Series 11
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .528) is:
    Lower 1993< -.074 2001< -.043 1996< -.031 1995< -.030 1994< -.022 1991> -.019 Higher 2009 .336 2008 .023
=====

NWH620 C 1991 to 2009      19 years                                     Series 12
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .847) is:
    Lower 2002> -.030 1993< -.023 2004> -.022 2000< -.015 1999> -.010 1991< -.007 Higher 2009 .133 1992 .056
=====

NWH620 D 1983 to 2009      27 years                                     Series 13
[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .710) is:
    Lower 1992> -.092 1988> -.022 1984< -.017 1989< -.014 2003> -.012 2001< -.012 Higher 2009 .272 2008 .013
=====

NWH624 A 1952 to 2008      57 years                                     Series 14

```

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .681) is:  
 Lower 1985< -.020 1988> -.016 1960> -.015 1961< -.014 2005< -.012 1962< -.012 Higher 1992 .150 1959 .022

=====  
 NWH614 C 1983 to 2009 27 years Series 15

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
 -----  
 1983 2009 0 -.22 .02 -.09 -.44 -.26 -.20 .00 -.13 -.04 .02 .30\* - - - - - - - - - -

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .304) is:  
 Lower 2007< -.064 1987< -.058 2002> -.039 2008< -.037 2001< -.030 2000< -.017 Higher 1992 .082 2009 .058  
 1983 to 2009 segment:  
 Lower 2007< -.064 1987< -.058 2002> -.039 2008< -.037 2001< -.030 2000< -.017 Higher 1992 .082 2009 .058

=====  
 NWH612 C 1979 to 2008 30 years Series 16

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .706) is:  
 Lower 1989> -.048 1979< -.036 2003> -.034 1993< -.023 1998< -.015 1991> -.013 Higher 1992 .345 2008 .017

=====  
 NWH612 B 1979 to 2008 30 years Series 17

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .735) is:  
 Lower 1990> -.058 2003> -.054 2002< -.023 1994< -.013 1993< -.011 1979< -.010 Higher 1992 .226 2008 .018

=====  
 NWH604 B 1944 to 2008 65 years Series 18

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .354) is:  
 Lower 1959> -.034 1950< -.030 1975> -.025 2001< -.021 2007< -.021 1951> -.018 Higher 1992 .240 1983 .020

=====  
 NWH602 A 1960 to 2009 50 years Series 19

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .389) is:  
 Lower 1964< -.043 1975> -.042 1972< -.028 1974> -.021 1960> -.020 1979> -.016 Higher 2009 .089 2003 .028

=====  
 NWH530xB 1885 to 1963 79 years Series 20

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
 -----  
 1885 1934 4 -.32 .08 -.10 -.02 .09 .07 -.13 .00 -.06 .18 .20|-05 -.08 -.22 .26\*-09 -.12 -.12 -.06 -.18 .07

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .220) is:  
 Lower 1892> -.119 1901< -.064 1886< -.025 1896> -.022 1906< -.011 1905< -.011 Higher 1888 .053 1930 .052  
 1885 to 1934 segment:  
 Lower 1892> -.166 1901< -.082 1886< -.032 1896> -.029 1906< -.014 1905< -.013 Higher 1888 .071 1930 .067

[C] Year-to-year changes diverging by over 4.0 std deviations:

1891 1892 4.2 SD

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1892 +4.1 SD; 1901 -4.5 SD

NWH500xB 1888 to 1997 110 years Series 21

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
-----  
1925 1974 -9 .00 .22\* .20 .05 .07 .02 -.05 -.17 -.17 -.19 .22 .08 .07 .08 -.16 .02 -.10 .10 -.06 .10 -.05

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .422) is:  
Lower 1888> -.045 1957< -.027 1974> -.015 1899> -.010 1982< -.008 1944> -.008 Higher 1992 .049 1959 .026  
1925 to 1974 segment:  
Lower 1957< -.061 1974> -.040 1964> -.018 1960> -.017 1944> -.016 1938< -.015 Higher 1959 .091 1951 .055

[D] 2 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1951 -1.462 27 1  
1959 -1.437 26 1

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1888 +4.1 SD; 1959 -5.7 SD

NWH501xA 1888 to 2006 119 years Series 22

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .575) is:  
Lower 1963< -.018 1964> -.013 1943< -.011 1984< -.011 1954> -.009 1892> -.009 Higher 1916 .024 1992 .017

NWH503xB 1908 to 2007 100 years Series 23

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .551) is:  
Lower 1947> -.015 1912> -.011 1996< -.010 1963< -.009 2004< -.009 1919< -.008 Higher 1951 .022 1959 .017

NWH503xA 1908 to 2007 100 years Series 24

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .478) is:  
Lower 1992> -.025 1912> -.020 1923< -.013 1947> -.013 1996< -.011 1916> -.010 Higher 1951 .027 1974 .026

NWH506xA 1900 to 2009 110 years Series 25

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .619) is:  
Lower 1904> -.023 1921< -.013 1990> -.011 1936< -.010 1959> -.009 1915< -.009 Higher 1942 .034 2009 .023

NWH506xB 1900 to 2009 110 years Series 26

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .503) is:  
Lower 1921< -.024 1904> -.020 1936< -.013 1990> -.009 1924< -.009 1930> -.007 Higher 1916 .023 2009 .021

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year

1916 -6.1 SD

NWH509xB 1871 to 1932 62 years Series 27

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .600) is:  
Lower 1932> -.056 1911< -.028 1930> -.021 1926< -.018 1918> -.012 1906< -.008 Higher 1892 .115 1888 .019

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1932 +3.9 SD

NWH509xC 1871 to 1932 62 years Series 28

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .644) is:  
Lower 1932> -.048 1911< -.028 1930> -.023 1926< -.016 1893< -.009 1917> -.008 Higher 1892 .102 1882 .044

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1932 +3.6 SD

NWH510xB 1889 to 1932 44 years Series 29

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .725) is:  
Lower 1930> -.062 1915< -.024 1909< -.017 1906< -.016 1928< -.012 1907> -.011 Higher 1892 .134 1916 .021

NWH510xC 1889 to 1932 44 years Series 30

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .551) is:  
Lower 1930> -.066 1909< -.022 1900> -.020 1913< -.018 1898< -.012 1896< -.009 Higher 1892 .087 1916 .042

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1930 +3.1 SD

NWH512xA 1924 to 1953 30 years Series 31

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .570) is:  
Lower 1932> -.077 1947< -.065 1941< -.021 1951> -.015 1939< -.013 1945> -.012 Higher 1942 .146 1930 .034

NWH512xB 1924 to 1953 30 years Series 32

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .530) is:  
Lower 1932> -.108 1927< -.074 1939< -.018 1951> -.018 1935< -.012 1925> -.012 Higher 1942 .145 1930 .023

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1932 +3.2 SD

NWH513xA 1886 to 1977 92 years Series 33

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
-----  
1928 1977 0 .16 -.03 -.04 .17 -.12 -.01 -.31 -.18 -.08 .04 .30\*-.05 .13 -.04 -.15 .12 .14 .23 -.05 -.14 -.13

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .437) is:  
 Lower 1888> -.039 1924< -.023 1947> -.021 1889< -.016 1964> -.013 1907< -.012 Higher 1892 .075 1930 .046  
 1928 to 1977 segment:  
 Lower 1947> -.046 1964> -.028 1960> -.022 1943< -.017 1977> -.016 1973< -.015 Higher 1930 .164 1942 .027

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1888 +3.1 SD; 1947 +3.1 SD

=====  
 NWH520xB 1910 to 1991 82 years Series 34

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .344) is:  
 Lower 1967< -.039 1916> -.038 1959> -.029 1929< -.029 1969< -.024 1975> -.018 Higher 1930 .047 1942 .034

=====  
 NWH531xA 1948 to 2007 60 years Series 35

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .365) is:  
 Lower 1951> -.074 2003> -.039 1999< -.038 1998< -.020 1964> -.018 1953< -.018 Higher 1992 .111 1974 .063

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1951 +3.6 SD; 1999 -5.9 SD

=====  
 NWH531xB 1948 to 2007 60 years Series 36

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10
1950 1999	0	.07	-.08	-.20	.18	-.07	-.21	-.06	-.06	-.02	.01	.30*	.03	.04	-.03	.23	.18	-.09	-.19	-.30	-.37	.17

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .321) is:  
 Lower 1951> -.078 1999< -.049 2003> -.026 1953< -.023 1964> -.017 1989> -.016 Higher 1992 .052 1975 .034  
 1950 to 1999 segment:  
 Lower 1951> -.094 1999< -.055 1953< -.025 1964> -.021 1989> -.020 1998< -.012 Higher 1992 .065 1975 .041

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1951 +3.6 SD; 1999 -5.7 SD

=====  
 NWH533xA 1887 to 1955 69 years Series 37

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10
1900 1949	-2	-.10	-.13	.02	-.11	-.15	-.06	-.10	.05	.33*	.12	.30	-.07	.03	.05	-.04	-.25	-.21	-.11	-.16	.05	.13

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .589) is:  
 Lower 1925> -.027 1910> -.018 1946> -.014 1937> -.013 1944< -.010 1890< -.010 Higher 1892 .147 1951 .015  
 1900 to 1949 segment:  
 Lower 1925> -.046 1910> -.024 1946> -.020 1937> -.018 1919< -.017 1944< -.016 Higher 1942 .038 1916 .036

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1910 +3.1 SD

=====  
 NWH533xC 1887 to 1955 69 years Series 38

[A] Segment	High	-10	-9	-8	-7	-6	-5	-4	-3	-2	-1	+0	+1	+2	+3	+4	+5	+6	+7	+8	+9	+10



1900 1949 -2 -.09 -.10 -.02 -.05 -.20 -.06 -.12 .07 .35\* .13 .23|-.07 .07 .04 -.11 -.20 -.17 -.14 -.13 .06 .13  
 1906 1955 0 -.07 .01 -.12 .00 -.21 -.06 -.13 .15 .29 .07 .32\*-.09 .05 .04 -.11 -.18 -.21 -.11 -.07 .08 .14

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .562) is:  
 Lower 1925> -.026 1940< -.018 1910> -.017 1919< -.016 1937> -.012 1921< -.011 Higher 1892 .159 1951 .019  
 1900 to 1949 segment:  
 Lower 1925> -.044 1940< -.033 1919< -.029 1910> -.020 1921< -.018 1937> -.015 Higher 1942 .036 1916 .028  
 1906 to 1955 segment:  
 Lower 1925> -.043 1940< -.031 1919< -.027 1910> -.023 1921< -.018 1937> -.017 Higher 1951 .065 1942 .020

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1910 +3.2 SD

=====  
 NWH534xD 1903 to 2003 101 years Series 39

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .485) is:  
 Lower 1916> -.036 1912> -.029 1909< -.023 1978> -.020 1904> -.018 1917> -.017 Higher 1992 .119 1930 .035

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1992 -5.0 SD

=====  
 NWH534xC 1903 to 2003 101 years Series 40

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .593) is:  
 Lower 1912> -.026 1978> -.022 1924< -.015 1909< -.014 2002> -.011 1918> -.011 Higher 1992 .089 1916 .028

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1992 -4.7 SD

=====  
 NWH535xA 1908 to 1980 73 years Series 41

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .512) is:  
 Lower 1973< -.028 1978> -.023 1964> -.018 1916> -.014 1941< -.013 1917> -.011 Higher 1974 .034 1932 .032

=====  
 NWH535xB 1908 to 1980 73 years Series 42

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .544) is:  
 Lower 1978> -.030 1930> -.027 1973< -.024 1933< -.016 1917> -.015 1954> -.014 Higher 1942 .078 1932 .029

=====  
 NWH538xA 1902 to 1965 64 years Series 43

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .561) is:  
 Lower 1942> -.027 1938< -.022 1917< -.020 1957< -.019 1939< -.014 1959> -.014 Higher 1930 .049 1951 .032

=====  
 NWH538xC 1902 to 1965 64 years Series 44

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .569) is:  
 Lower 1938< -.025 1959> -.020 1957< -.019 1903< -.014 1925> -.010 1917< -.009 Higher 1930 .021 1951 .019

NWH539xA 1848 to 1993 146 years Series 45

[\*] Early part of series cannot be checked from 1848 to 1870 -- not matched by another series

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .588) is:  
Lower 1901< -.021 1877< -.013 1896> -.012 1955< -.012 1899> -.009 1900> -.008 Higher 1892 .048 1942 .025

=====  
NWH540xA 1929 to 1965 37 years Series 46

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .595) is:  
Lower 1942> -.049 1963< -.036 1960> -.022 1965> -.018 1946< -.012 1950< -.012 Higher 1930 .106 1932 .044

=====  
NWH540xB 1929 to 1965 37 years Series 47

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .732) is:  
Lower 1962< -.028 1950< -.022 1960> -.014 1951> -.014 1946< -.012 1931> -.011 Higher 1930 .061 1959 .029

=====  
NWH540xC 1929 to 1977 49 years Series 48

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .472) is:  
Lower 1959> -.027 1952< -.023 1962< -.023 1975> -.023 1971< -.018 1974> -.018 Higher 1930 .110 1932 .043

=====  
NWH600xA 1873 to 2008 136 years Series 49

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .535) is:  
Lower 1892> -.018 1915< -.018 1974> -.013 1951> -.009 1949> -.009 1956< -.007 Higher 1882 .039 1930 .019

=====

PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS:

Seq	Series	Interval	No. Years	No. Segmt	No. Flags	Corr with Master	//----- Unfiltered -----\\	Mean msmt	Max msmt	Std dev	Auto corr	Mean sens	//---- Filtered ----\\	Max value	Std dev	Auto corr	AR ()
1	NWH624	A 1952 2008	57	2	0	.681	1.05	3.90	.726	.681	.429	2.57	.430	-.054	1		
2	NWH622	A 1977 2009	33	1	0	.671	2.42	6.49	1.721	.243	.619	2.94	.592	-.079	1		
3	NWH616	A 1955 2009	55	2	0	.556	.63	1.52	.356	.539	.448	2.88	.620	-.073	1		
4	NWH617	B 1986 2009	24	1	0	.767	1.97	4.37	.873	.614	.328	2.73	.721	-.111	1		
5	NWH618	A 1988 2009	22	1	0	.591	2.89	5.53	1.573	.525	.399	2.73	.683	-.180	2		
6	NWH618	B 1990 2009	20	1	0	.825	2.15	3.92	1.008	.663	.366	2.38	.525	-.067	2		
7	NWH605	A 1985 2009	25	1	1	.280	2.11	3.33	.614	-.186	.334	2.37	.467	.085	1		
8	NWH605	B 1985 2009	25	1	0	.680	1.85	2.83	.583	.111	.317	2.57	.667	.025	1		
9	NWH610	B 1992 2007	16	1	0	.810	1.80	4.34	1.414	.838	.349	2.26	.521	-.204	1		
10	NWH626	A 1986 2009	24	1	0	.624	2.65	6.61	1.578	.562	.453	2.44	.486	-.025	1		
11	NWH626	B 1987 2009	23	1	0	.528	1.83	3.96	1.091	.755	.288	2.57	.618	.094	1		
12	NWH620	C 1991 2009	19	1	0	.847	2.71	4.13	.908	.129	.320	2.52	.637	-.020	1		
13	NWH620	D 1983 2009	27	1	0	.710	1.87	4.15	1.061	.555	.392	2.53	.477	-.075	1		
14	NWH624	A 1952 2008	57	2	0	.681	1.05	3.90	.726	.681	.429	2.57	.430	-.054	1		
15	NWH614	C 1983 2009	27	1	1	.304	2.24	3.81	.910	.658	.291	2.72	.710	-.001	1		
16	NWH612	C 1979 2008	30	1	0	.706	2.28	5.86	1.606	.845	.269	2.43	.470	.084	1		
17	NWH612	B 1979 2008	30	1	0	.735	1.98	5.45	1.705	.876	.358	2.61	.540	.035	1		
18	NWH604	B 1944 2008	65	3	0	.354	1.42	4.54	1.163	.717	.453	2.76	.432	-.121	2		
19	NWH602	A 1960 2009	50	1	0	.389	2.00	5.83	1.596	.842	.361	2.70	.499	.034	1		
20	NWH530xB	1885 1963	79	3	1	.220	1.50	6.96	1.316	.657	.499	2.66	.478	-.022	2		
21	NWH500xB	1888 1997	110	4	1	.422	1.07	4.47	.748	.554	.491	2.70	.445	-.038	2		
22	NWH501xA	1888 2006	119	5	0	.575	1.38	5.67	.927	.630	.394	2.69	.487	.050	1		
23	NWH503xB	1908 2007	100	4	0	.551	1.77	4.52	.861	.316	.434	2.81	.573	.046	1		
24	NWH503xA	1908 2007	100	4	0	.478	1.97	6.18	.996	.249	.421	2.89	.552	.057	1		
25	NWH506xA	1900 2009	110	4	0	.619	1.24	6.99	1.307	.799	.453	2.76	.443	.008	1		
26	NWH506xB	1900 2009	110	4	0	.503	1.25	8.04	1.395	.788	.444	2.65	.348	.022	1		
27	NWH509xB	1871 1932	62	3	0	.600	1.38	3.55	.770	.673	.364	2.80	.453	-.021	1		
28	NWH509xC	1871 1932	62	3	0	.644	1.39	3.48	.765	.693	.334	2.84	.468	-.005	1		
29	NWH510xB	1889 1932	44	1	0	.725	2.46	6.09	1.180	.656	.310	2.69	.510	-.025	1		
30	NWH510xC	1889 1932	44	1	0	.551	2.35	6.34	1.373	.662	.371	2.99	.717	-.057	1		
31	NWH512xA	1924 1953	30	1	0	.570	2.08	5.98	1.117	.406	.509	2.54	.591	-.017	1		
32	NWH512xB	1924 1953	30	1	0	.530	2.09	5.84	1.161	.467	.446	2.57	.689	-.076	1		
33	NWH513xA	1886 1977	92	4	1	.437	1.48	7.09	1.134	.610	.404	2.72	.544	.005	1		
34	NWH520xB	1910 1991	82	3	0	.344	1.47	3.50	.740	.510	.404	2.74	.609	.062	1		
35	NWH531xA	1948 2007	60	3	0	.365	1.53	5.43	1.154	.547	.464	2.91	.651	-.077	2		
36	NWH531xB	1948 2007	60	3	1	.321	1.57	5.43	1.160	.544	.474	2.91	.575	.047	1		
37	NWH533xA	1887 1955	69	3	1	.589	1.79	5.75	1.132	.635	.352	2.68	.415	-.099	1		
38	NWH533xC	1887 1955	69	3	2	.562	1.79	5.82	1.130	.633	.360	2.68	.406	-.107	1		
39	NWH534xD	1903 2003	101	4	0	.485	1.16	2.79	.526	.402	.438	2.41	.346	-.040	1		
40	NWH534xC	1903 2003	101	4	0	.593	1.14	2.75	.536	.436	.440	2.44	.355	-.036	1		
41	NWH535xA	1908 1980	73	3	0	.512	2.19	7.28	1.342	.533	.414	2.71	.538	.072	1		
42	NWH535xB	1908 1980	73	3	0	.544	1.98	6.46	1.276	.578	.394	2.64	.505	.005	1		
43	NWH538xA	1902 1965	64	2	0	.561	1.50	4.04	.905	.779	.319	2.73	.533	-.012	1		
44	NWH538xC	1902 1965	64	2	0	.569	1.50	4.18	.901	.770	.342	2.62	.442	-.027	1		
45	NWH539xA	1848 1993	146	5	0	.588	1.22	3.13	.593	.532	.390	2.65	.432	-.021	1		
46	NWH540xA	1929 1965	37	1	0	.595	1.94	4.69	1.430	.800	.416	2.49	.504	-.189	1		
47	NWH540xB	1929 1965	37	1	0	.732	1.92	4.38	1.316	.681	.479	2.77	.536	-.094	2		
48	NWH540xC	1929 1977	49	1	0	.472	1.77	4.79	1.278	.653	.491	2.78	.513	-.088	1		

PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS:

Seq Series	Interval	No. Years	No. Segmt	No. Flags	Corr with Master	//----- Unfiltered -----\\					//---- Filtered ----\\			
						Mean msmt	Max msmt	Std dev	Auto corr	Mean sens	Max value	Std dev	Auto corr	AR
49 NWH600xA	1873 2008	136	6	0	.535	1.24	7.78	1.334	.788	.460	2.79	.445	.004	1
Total or mean:		2942	113	9	.535	1.58	8.04	1.032	.594	.414	2.99	.495	-.017	

## Appendix 4. COFECHA program output for Terrestriis Preserve site chronology, Big Pine Key, lower Florida Keys.

P R O G R A M      C O F E C H A

Version 6.06P      27843

-----  
QUALITY CONTROL AND DATING CHECK OF TREE-RING MEASUREMENTS

File of DATED series:    TPC.TXT

Time span of Master dating series is 1842 to 2009 168 years  
Continuous time span is 1842 to 2009 168 years  
Portion with two or more series is 1848 to 2008 161 years

```
*****  
*C* Number of dated series            20 *C*  
*O* Master series 1842 2009 168 yrs *O*  
*F* Total rings in all series        2352 *F*  
*E* Total dated rings checked        2345 *E*  
*C* Series intercorrelation          .561 *C*  
*H* Average mean sensitivity         .451 *H*  
*A* Segments, possible problems      2 *A*  
*** Mean length of series            117.6 ***  
*****
```

ABSENT RINGS listed by SERIES:                    (See Master Dating Series for absent rings listed by year)

```
TPC01x A    2 absent rings:    1992 2003  
TPC04BxA   1 absent rings:    1992  
B3x    A    1 absent rings:    1930  
B7x    A    2 absent rings:    1868 1871  
T8x    A    1 absent rings:    1992  
T9x    A    1 absent rings:    1904  
  
          8 absent rings    .340%
```

PART 2: TIME PLOT OF TREE-RING SERIES:

1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050	Ident	Seq	Time-span	Yrs	
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	-----	---	---	---	---
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. TPC01x	A	1 1886 2008	123
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. TPC04Ax	A	2 1870 2008	139
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. TPC04Bx	A	3 1887 2008	122
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. TPC02x	A	4 1923 2009	87
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B3x	A	5 1927 2000	74
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B6x	B	6 1870 2001	132
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B7x	A	7 1842 2000	159
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B8x	A	8 1848 2001	154
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B9x	A	9 1864 2001	138
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. B10x	A	10 1860 2001	142
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N4x	A	11 1854 2001	148
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N5x	A	12 1880 1999	120
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N6x	A	13 1926 2000	75
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N7x	A	14 1859 1995	137
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N8x	A	15 1915 2000	86
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N9x	A	16 1937 1999	63
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. N10x	A	17 1918 2002	85
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. T5x	A	18 1871 2000	130
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. T8x	A	19 1862 2000	139
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.<=====	. T9x	A	20 1902 2000	99
:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
1050	1100	1150	1200	1250	1300	1350	1400	1450	1500	1550	1600	1650	1700	1750	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2050					

PART 3: Master Dating Series:

Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	Year	Value	No Ab	
			1850	.409	2	1900	-1.327	13	1950	-.192	20	2000	.177	17				
			1851	.092	2	1901	.487	13	1951	-2.310	20	2001	.144	10				
			1852	-1.570	2	1902	.105	14	1952	.366	20	2002	.319	5				
			1853	-1.714	2	1903	.189	14	1953	.902	20	2003	-2.435	4	1			
			1854	.396	3	1904	-2.097	14	1	1954	.807	20	2004	.782	4			
			1855	.295	3	1905	.128	14		1955	.739	20	2005	.723	4			
			1856	.857	3	1906	.327	14		1956	.581	20	2006	.803	4			
			1857	-.257	3	1907	.475	14		1957	.867	20	2007	-.813	4			
			1858	.859	3	1908	-.063	14		1958	-.809	20	2008	.739	4			
			1859	-1.778	4	1909	.824	14		1959	-2.220	20	2009	-1.028	1			
			1860	-1.353	5	1910	.612	14	1960	-.103	20							
			1861	-.918	5	1911	.805	14	1961	.701	20							
			1862	1.429	6	1912	-.547	14	1962	1.047	20							
			1863	.308	6	1913	.840	14	1963	.222	20							
			1864	.986	7	1914	.122	14	1964	-.932	20							
			1865	.259	7	1915	-.110	15	1965	.768	20							
			1866	1.116	7	1916	-2.668	15	1966	.358	20							
			1867	.774	7	1917	-.690	15	1967	.442	20							
			1868	-2.484	7	1	1918	.004	16	1968	.487	20						
			1869	1.349	7	1919	.200	16	1969	.886	20							
			1870	-.243	9	1920	.649	16	1970	.134	20							
			1871	-1.256	10	1	1921	.475	16	1971	-.010	20						
			1872	.331	10	1922	.607	16	1972	.100	20							
			1873	.295	10	1923	-.112	17	1973	.566	20							
			1874	.037	10	1924	.652	17	1974	-.197	20							
			1875	-2.054	10	1925	-1.654	17	1975	-3.389	20							
			1876	-.294	10	1926	1.005	18	1976	-.012	20							
			1877	.523	10	1927	.314	19	1977	-.305	20							
			1878	1.377	10	1928	.618	19	1978	-.569	20							
			1879	1.690	10	1929	.181	19	1979	-.384	20							
			1880	1.442	11	1930	-2.069	19	1	1980	-.230	20						
			1881	-.327	11	1931	.130	19	1981	.170	20							
			1882	-1.866	11	1932	-1.425	19	1982	.732	20							
			1883	.482	11	1933	.844	19	1983	.197	20							
			1884	.106	11	1934	.501	19	1984	-.246	20							
			1885	-.554	11	1935	.573	19	1985	-.269	20							
			1886	.224	12	1936	.122	19	1986	.581	20							
			1887	-.534	13	1937	.691	20	1987	.382	20							
			1888	-2.158	13	1938	1.072	20	1988	-.767	20							
			1889	.916	13	1939	.432	20	1989	-.098	20							
			1890	1.200	13	1940	.527	20	1990	-.452	20							
			1891	.716	13	1941	.167	20	1991	.719	20							
1842	1.092	1	1892	-1.539	13	1942	-3.140	20	1992	-2.653	20	3						
1843	1.518	1	1893	.543	13	1943	-.453	20	1993	.803	20							
1844	-1.771	1	1894	1.059	13	1944	-.316	20	1994	.261	20							
1845	-1.337	1	1895	-.049	13	1945	.034	20	1995	.213	20							
1846	.392	1	1896	-.371	13	1946	.464	20	1996	.525	19							
1847	-.908	1	1897	1.049	13	1947	-.169	20	1997	1.136	19							
1848	1.570	2	1898	.481	13	1948	.675	20	1998	-.369	19							
1849	1.608	2	1899	-.078	13	1949	-.239	20	1999	.271	19							

PART 4: Master Bar Plot:

Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value	Year Rel value
	1850-----B	1900-e	1950---a	2000-----A			
	1851----@	1901-----B	1951i	2001----A			
	1852-f	1902----@	1952-----A	2002-----A			
	1853g	1903----A	1953-----D	2003j			
	1854-----B	1904h	1954-----C	2004-----C			
	1855-----A	1905----A	1955-----C	2005-----C			
	1856-----C	1906-----A	1956-----B	2006-----C			
	1857---a	1907-----B	1957-----C	2007--c			
	1858-----C	1908--@	1958--c	2008-----C			
	1859g	1909-----C	1959i	2009-d			
	1860-e	1910-----B	1960---@				
	1861-d	1911-----C	1961-----C				
	1862-----F	1912--b	1962-----D				
	1863-----A	1913-----C	1963----A				
	1864-----D	1914----@	1964-d				
	1865-----A	1915---@	1965-----C				
	1866-----D	1916k	1966-----A				
	1867-----C	1917--c	1967-----B				
	1868j	1918----@	1968-----B				
	1869-----E	1919----A	1969-----D				
	1870---a	1920-----C	1970---A				
	1871-e	1921-----B	1971---@				
	1872-----A	1922-----B	1972---@				
	1873-----A	1923---@	1973-----B				
	1874----@	1924-----C	1974---a				
	1875h	1925-g	1975n				
	1876--a	1926-----D	1976---@				
	1877-----B	1927-----A	1977--a				
	1878-----F	1928-----B	1978--b				
	1879-----G	1929----A	1979--b				
	1880-----F	1930h	1980---a				
	1881--a	1931----A	1981-----A				
	1882g	1932-f	1982-----C				
	1883-----B	1933-----C	1983-----A				
	1884----@	1934-----B	1984---a				
	1885--b	1935-----B	1985---a				
	1886-----A	1936----@	1986-----B				
	1887--b	1937-----C	1987-----B				
	1888i	1938-----D	1988--c				
	1889-----D	1939-----B	1989---@				
	1890-----E	1940-----B	1990--b				
	1891-----C	1941----A	1991-----C				
1842-----D	1892-f	1942m	1992k				
1843-----F	1893-----B	1943--b	1993-----C				
1844g	1894-----D	1944--a	1994-----A				
1845-e	1895---@	1945----@	1995-----A				
1846-----B	1896--a	1946-----B	1996-----B				
1847-d	1897-----D	1947--a	1997-----E				
1848-----F	1898-----B	1948-----C	1998--a				
1849-----F	1899---@	1949--a	1999-----A				



PART 5: CORRELATION OF SERIES BY SEGMENTS:

Correlations of 50-year dated segments, lagged 25 years  
 Flags: A = correlation under .3281 but highest as dated; B = correlation higher at other than dated position

Seq	Series	Time_span	1825	1850	1875	1900	1925	1950	1975
			1874	1899	1924	1949	1974	1999	2024
1	TPC01x	A 1886 2008			.53	.49	.52	.47	.40
2	TPC04Ax	A 1870 2008	.60	.66	.56	.53	.56	.61	
3	TPC04Bx	A 1887 2008		.69	.68	.64	.55	.49	
4	TPC02x	A 1923 2009			.74	.73	.58	.57	
5	B3x	A 1927 2000				.49	.50	.50	
6	B6x	B 1870 2001	.61	.64	.59	.63	.54	.52	
7	B7x	A 1842 2000	.58	.53	.39	.60	.77	.65	.64
8	B8x	A 1848 2001	.68	.66	.64	.52	.42	.50	.49
9	B9x	A 1864 2001		.64	.67	.63	.58	.35	.28A
10	B10x	A 1860 2001		.63	.67	.54	.50	.62	.62
11	N4x	A 1854 2001		.64	.52	.50	.52	.51	.50
12	N5x	A 1880 1999			.64	.65	.65	.59	
13	N6x	A 1926 2000				.68	.55	.55	
14	N7x	A 1859 1995	.49	.53	.60	.45	.43		
15	N8x	A 1915 2000			.66	.62	.62	.62	
16	N9x	A 1937 1999				.28B	.38		
17	N10x	A 1918 2002			.44	.45	.42	.43	
18	T5x	A 1871 2000	.41	.40	.49	.63	.67	.67	
19	T8x	A 1862 2000	.63	.64	.63	.63	.43	.43	
20	T9x	A 1902 2000			.49	.43	.44	.43	
Av	segment	correlation	.63	.58	.59	.58	.56	.52	.52

PART 6: POTENTIAL PROBLEMS:

For each series with potential problems the following diagnostics may appear:

- [A] Correlations with master dating series of flagged 50-year segments of series filtered with 32-year spline, at every point from ten years earlier (-10) to ten years later (+10) than dated
- [B] Effect of those data values which most lower or raise correlation with master series  
 Symbol following year indicates value in series is greater (>) or lesser (<) than master series value
- [C] Year-to-year changes very different from the mean change in other series
- [D] Absent rings (zero values)
- [E] Values which are statistical outliers from mean for the year

TPC01x A 1886 to 2008 123 years Series 1

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .584) is:  
 Lower 1959> -.015 1937< -.015 2007> -.012 1890< -.011 1932> -.011 1991< -.009 Higher 2003 .058 1992 .025

[D] 2 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1992 -2.653 20 3  
 2003 -2.435 4 1

Present in series 2 TPC04Ax time span 1870 to 2008  
 Present in series 3 TPC04Bx time span 1887 to 2008  
 Present in series 4 TPC02x A time span 1923 to 2009

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1905 +3.1 SD; 2003 -5.3 SD

=====  
TPC04AxA 1870 to 2008 139 years Series 2

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .582) is:  
Lower 1870> -.014 1965< -.012 1912< -.012 1989< -.012 1953< -.007 2001> -.007 Higher 2003 .019 1975 .016

=====  
TPC04BxA 1887 to 2008 122 years Series 3

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .629) is:  
Lower 1958> -.017 2006< -.016 2003> -.013 1988> -.011 1897< -.011 1954< -.010 Higher 1992 .040 1916 .021

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1992 -2.653 20 3

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1992 -4.6 SD

=====  
TPC02x A 1923 to 2009 87 years Series 4

[\*] Later part of series cannot be checked from 2009 to 2009 -- not matched by another series

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .637) is:  
Lower 1976< -.027 1977< -.013 2004< -.013 1985> -.009 1989> -.008 2006> -.008 Higher 1942 .049 1975 .038

=====  
B3x A 1927 to 2000 74 years Series 5

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .531) is:  
Lower 1935< -.019 1958> -.016 1949> -.016 1964> -.016 1968< -.015 1987< -.013 Higher 1975 .077 1930 .051

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1930 -2.069 19 1

=====  
B6x B 1870 to 2001 132 years Series 6

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .607) is:  
Lower 1989< -.017 1917> -.012 1977> -.009 1930> -.009 1910< -.009 1964> -.009 Higher 1992 .033 1942 .021

=====  
B7x A 1842 to 2000 159 years Series 7

[\*] Early part of series cannot be checked from 1842 to 1847 -- not matched by another series

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .607) is:  
Lower 1906> -.013 1900> -.012 1985> -.010 1857< -.009 1897< -.008 1891< -.007 Higher 1942 .031 1975 .021

[D] 2 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1868 -2.484 7 1

1871 -1.256 10 1

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1906 +3.4 SD; 1959 -5.3 SD

B8x A 1848 to 2001 154 years Series 8

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .555) is:  
Lower 1925> -.027 1964> -.010 1903< -.010 1919< -.009 1912> -.008 1854< -.007 Higher 1942 .034 1992 .033

[E] Outliers 2 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1925 +3.2 SD; 1931 +3.2 SD

B9x A 1864 to 2001 138 years Series 9

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
-----  
1952 2001 0 -.09 .18 .23 -.31 .10 -.19 -.09 -.20 -.06 .15 .28\* .06 .00 .04 .02 .28 -.07 -.08 -.09 - -

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .514) is:  
Lower 1992> -.065 1869< -.015 1945< -.011 1998< -.010 1976< -.007 1972< -.007 Higher 1975 .038 1916 .027  
1952 to 2001 segment:  
Lower 1992> -.189 1976< -.018 1979> -.015 1985> -.014 1972< -.014 1965< -.014 Higher 1975 .210 1959 .049

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1992 +4.5 SD

B10x A 1860 to 2001 142 years Series 10

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .593) is:  
Lower 1940< -.011 1985> -.010 1930> -.010 1994< -.009 1868> -.008 1980< -.007 Higher 1992 .033 1916 .019

N4x A 1854 to 2001 148 years Series 11

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .552) is:  
Lower 1959> -.021 1916> -.010 1921< -.008 1901< -.008 1889< -.007 1870< -.006 Higher 1992 .040 1942 .021

N5x A 1880 to 1999 120 years Series 12

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .613) is:  
Lower 1985< -.022 1890< -.012 1992> -.012 1885> -.009 1947< -.007 1938< -.007 Higher 1975 .041 1916 .029

N6x A 1926 to 2000 75 years Series 13

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .631) is:  
Lower 1935< -.021 1975> -.011 1978> -.011 1955< -.009 1989> -.009 1947> -.009 Higher 1942 .064 1930 .033

N7x A 1859 to 1995 137 years Series 14

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .485) is:  
 Lower 1959> -.026 1952< -.019 1879< -.018 1932> -.014 1860> -.013 1861> -.012 Higher 1942 .024 1992 .024

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1959 +3.5 SD

=====  
 N8x A 1915 to 2000 86 years Series 15

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .628) is:  
 Lower 1985< -.021 1973< -.011 1977> -.011 1988< -.010 1954< -.009 1995> -.008 Higher 1975 .051 1916 .019

=====  
 N9x A 1937 to 1999 63 years Series 16

[A] Segment High -10 -9 -8 -7 -6 -5 -4 -3 -2 -1 +0 +1 +2 +3 +4 +5 +6 +7 +8 +9 +10  
 -----  
 1937 1986 2 .07 .22 -.10 .20 -.08 .06 -.14 -.02 .08 -.09 .28|-0.07 .30\* .20 -.18 -.09 -.10 .05 -.10 -.14 -.03

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .290) is:  
 Lower 1939< -.065 1942> -.027 1973< -.022 1956< -.018 1957< -.017 1996< -.013 Higher 1951 .051 1959 .038  
 1937 to 1986 segment:  
 Lower 1939< -.079 1942> -.043 1973< -.026 1956< -.022 1957< -.020 1969< -.011 Higher 1951 .066 1959 .048

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1942 +3.2 SD

=====  
 N10x A 1918 to 2002 85 years Series 17

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .426) is:  
 Lower 1992> -.027 1962< -.021 1922< -.017 1979> -.014 1971> -.013 1958> -.012 Higher 1975 .051 1959 .042

=====  
 T5x A 1871 to 2000 130 years Series 18

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .538) is:  
 Lower 1871> -.019 1921< -.013 1994< -.012 1958> -.012 1927< -.012 1894< -.010 Higher 1992 .043 1975 .029

=====  
 T8x A 1862 to 2000 139 years Series 19

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .587) is:  
 Lower 1978> -.017 1880< -.014 1865< -.010 1895> -.010 1969< -.007 1922> -.007 Higher 1992 .015 1875 .012

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
 1992 -2.653 20 3

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
 1868 -5.5 SD

=====  
 T9x A 1902 to 2000 99 years Series 20

[B] Entire series, effect on correlation ( .501) is:

Lower 1978> -.015 1932> -.012 1957< -.010 1946< -.010 1982< -.010 1967< -.009 Higher 1992 .053 1904 .042

[D] 1 Absent rings: Year Master N series Absent  
1904 -2.097 14 1

[E] Outliers 1 3.0 SD above or -4.5 SD below mean for year  
1904 -5.1 SD

-----  
PART 7: DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS:  
-----

Seq	Series	Interval	No. Years	No. Segmt	No. Flags	Corr with Master	//----- Unfiltered -----\\				//---- Filtered ----\\				AR ( )
							Mean msmt	Max msmt	Std dev	Auto corr	Mean sens	Max value	Std dev	Auto corr	
1	TPC01x A	1886 2008	123	5	0	.584	.61	2.03	.387	.359	.524	2.66	.350	.000	2
2	TPC04Ax A	1870 2008	139	6	0	.582	.83	4.22	.669	.702	.424	2.82	.489	-.037	1
3	TPC04Bx A	1887 2008	122	5	0	.629	.64	2.48	.374	.434	.407	2.74	.366	-.011	1
4	TPC02x A	1923 2009	87	4	0	.637	.87	2.42	.538	.548	.450	2.73	.537	.140	3
5	B3x A	1927 2000	74	3	0	.531	.81	3.82	.861	.571	.465	2.80	.547	-.097	1
6	B6x B	1870 2001	132	6	0	.607	.82	4.08	.735	.642	.441	2.82	.570	-.099	1
7	B7x A	1842 2000	159	7	0	.607	.78	3.29	.597	.510	.475	2.86	.399	.006	1
8	B8x A	1848 2001	154	7	0	.555	.86	2.70	.439	.320	.420	2.99	.517	.021	1
9	B9x A	1864 2001	138	6	1	.514	.54	2.37	.412	.536	.481	2.86	.563	.013	1
10	B10x A	1860 2001	142	6	0	.593	.80	2.30	.473	.420	.448	2.79	.525	.048	1
11	N4x A	1854 2001	148	6	0	.552	.67	2.84	.512	.592	.444	2.63	.395	-.005	1
12	N5x A	1880 1999	120	4	0	.613	.72	2.78	.497	.533	.433	2.72	.507	.059	1
13	N6x A	1926 2000	75	3	0	.631	.86	2.93	.623	.595	.474	2.88	.547	-.031	1
14	N7x A	1859 1995	137	5	0	.485	.99	3.35	.653	.506	.408	2.66	.430	.038	2
15	N8x A	1915 2000	86	4	0	.628	.70	2.24	.485	.582	.458	2.67	.561	-.015	1
16	N9x A	1937 1999	63	2	1	.290	.64	2.16	.463	.684	.406	2.67	.512	-.085	2
17	N10x A	1918 2002	85	4	0	.426	.56	1.67	.317	.497	.455	2.71	.479	-.037	1
18	T5x A	1871 2000	130	6	0	.538	.82	3.08	.598	.513	.454	2.74	.507	-.046	2
19	T8x A	1862 2000	139	6	0	.587	.73	3.06	.543	.534	.479	2.81	.387	-.056	1
20	T9x A	1902 2000	99	4	0	.501	.74	2.23	.487	.526	.474	2.48	.367	-.058	1
Total or mean:			2352	99	2	.561	.75	4.22	.532	.522	.451	2.99	.472	-.009	

## VITA

Grant L. Harley earned a Bachelor of Arts degree in geography with a concentration in physical/environmental geography from the University of South Florida in 2005. He received a Master of Arts degree from the Department of Geography at the University of South Florida in 2007. His thesis research involved the integration of GIS and environmental impact assessment techniques to develop a new approach to evaluating the sensitivity and disturbance of cave and karst environments in west-central Florida. In 2012, he was awarded the Doctorate of Philosophy degree in geography by the University of Tennessee. During his tenure as a doctoral student at the University of Tennessee, he served as a Graduate Fellow for the University of Tennessee GK-12 Earth Project funded by the National Science Foundation, and worked as a Graduate Teaching Associate in the Department of Geography. After graduation, Grant will relocate to Mississippi where he accepted a position as an assistant professor in the Department of Geography and Geology at The University of Southern Mississippi.